

Libeaus Des conus

LIBEAUS DESCONUS

DIE MITTELENGLISCHE ROMANZE
VOM SCHÖNEN UNBEKANNTEL

NACH SECHS HANDSCHRIFTEN KRITISCH
HERAUSGEGBEN

VON

DR. MAX KALUZA
PRIVATDOCENTEN DER ENGLISCHEN PHILOLOGIE AN DER
UNIVERSITÄT KÖNIGSBERG

LEIPZIG
VERLAG VON O. R. REISLAND
1890

- 1 **I**hesu Crist, our saviour,
 And his modir, þat swete flour,
 Helpe hem at her nede,
 þat harkeneþ of a conquerour,
5 Wis of witte and wiȝt werrour
 And douȝty man in dede.
 His name was called Gingelein;
 Beȝete he was of sir Gawein
 Be a forest side.
- 10 Of stouter kniȝt and profitable
 Wip Arthour of þe rounde table
 Ne herde ȝe never rede.
- 2 Gingelein was fair of siȝt,
 Gentill of body, of face briȝt,
15 All bastard ȝef he were.
 His modir him kepte wip her miȝt,

R 15

1—216° fehlen in I.

Strophe 1. 1 our s.] Christen Kinge *P.* 2 fl.] thing *P.*
3 Spede *L*; They sp. *A* — us *N* — in *A* — our *N*. 4 lysteneth
LNA — That will listen to my tale *P.* 5 W. of w.] That
was wis witty *N*; Wytty knyght *A* — and a w. *L*; and gode *A*
— Of a knight I will you tell *P.* 6 A.] A . . (rasur) *L*; A
NP — of *LNA**P*. 7 cleped *P*; hote *N*; sir *L* — Geynleyne
C; Gyngelayne *LN*; Gyngelyne *A*; Ginglaine *P.* 8 Ygete *N*;
Getyn *A*; Gotten *LP*. 9 Vnder *LP* — forestus *N*. 10 Of a
betir *N*; A better *LAP* — ne pr. *N*; was neuer pr. *L*; ne more
pr. *A*; without ffable *P*. 11 at *LNA**P* — roundable *L*. 12 Yee
heard neuer of r. *P*; Herde I neuer of nor (om. *A*) redde *LA*;
Hurd never yet man r. *N*.

2. 13 þys Gynleyne *C* — of s.] and briȝt *NAP*. 14 b.]
face *A* — and of f. br. *L*; and feire of siȝt *N*; and body ryght
A — An hardye man and a wight *P.* 15 A.] om. *LNA**P* — ȝ.]
thouȝe *NAP*; though that *L*. 16—21 fehlen *C*. 16 And h.
N — kepit him *NP* — w. all h. m. *AP*; w. m. *N*.

þat he scholde se no kniȝt
Y-armed in no manere,
For he was full savage
20 And gladly wolde do outrage
To his felawes in fere.
And all for doute of wikked loos R 17; P 23
His modir kepte him in clos R 16; P 22
As douȝty child and dere.

3 25 And for love of his fair vis
His modir cleped him Beaufis R 20
And non oþir name;
And him selve was full nis;
He ne axed nouȝt y-wis,
30 What he hiȝt, at his dame.
As hit befell upon a day,
To wode he wente on his play,
Of dere to have his game;
He fond a kniȝt, wher he lay,
35 In armes, þat wer stout and gay,
Y-slain and made full tame. R 30

17 Ffor he shold not of noe armed Knight *P.* 18 Ar-myd *A*; Haue a sight *P* — on *A*. 19 F. that he *N*; But he *P* — f.] so *NAP* — savage *in sawge geändert L*. 20 blitheli *N*; lyghtly *AP* — do] om. *A*; do *in* not *geändert L* — oute rage *L*. 22 und 23 *umgestellt CP*. 22 A. a.] om. *CNAP* — dred *LP* — wycke *L*. 23 m. alwey k. *L* — in] om. *LAP*. 24 douȝty] worthy *A*; hend *P*.

3. 25 A.] om. *NAP* — For he was so (feire of vise *NL* (f. and wyse *AP*) *NLAP*. 26 callid *N*; named *A* — Bewfys *CN*; Bewfiz *L*; beufise *P*; Benys *A*. 28 A. he him s. *N*; A. this childe *L* — w. n. *N*; w. so n. *LA*; w. not soe wise *P*. 29 That he *NP*; That *A* — ne] om. *LAP* — nouȝt] neuer *LNA*. 30 he] om. *L* — of *NAP*; off *in* onys *geändert L*. 31 Soe *P*; Tyll *LNA*. 32 The childe wente him forthe (om. *N*) to playe *LN*; Gyngelyne (wolde hym (went *P*) to pley *AP*. 33 his] som *L* — To se wyld dere be name *A*; Wild deere to hunt ffor game *P*. 34 þere *L* — And as he went ouer the Lay *P*. 35 On *N* — armour *A* — þ. w.] om. *L*; th. was *NA* — He spyed a knight was st. a. g. *P*. 36 Sl. a. *LNA*; That soone he *P*.

4 pat child dede of þe kniȝtes wede
And anon he gan him schrede
In þat riche armour.

40 Whan he hadde do þat dede,
To Glastinbery he ȝede,
þer ley þe king Arthour.
He knelde in þe halle
Before þe kniȝtes alle

45 And grette hem wiþ honour
And seide: 'Arthour, my lord,
Graunte me to speke a word;
I pray þe par amour.

R 40

R 42

5 I am a child uncouþe

50 And com out of þe souþe
And wolde be made a kniȝt.
Lord, I pray þe nouþe:
Wiþ þy mery mouþe
Graunte me anon riȝt!'

55 þan seide Arthour þe king:
'Anoon, wiþ ouþe dwelling,

R 43

4. 37 The ch. *N*; He *LA*; Then he *P* — toke *L*; drowe *N* — on *P* — that *LAP*. 38 Hym sylffe þer in well fayre gan shr. *L*; And him silue ther in he schr. *N*; And þer in he gane he gann (!) hym schr. *A*; And himselfe therin yeede *P*. 39 All in *L*; Into *P* — bryght *L*. 40 And wh. *NAP* — th. in d. *L*. 41 Anone to *N*; Than to *A* — Glastynberg *C*; Glastynbury *L*; Glastonbury *N*; Glascunbery *A*; Glasenbury *P* — he] swithe he *P*; þe childe him *L*. 42 And þer *A* — was *N* — þe] *om.* *LNAP*. 43 He kn.] And whan he came *LP*; When he was *A*; As he sate *N* — within *A*; into *P*; to *L* — his *N*; Arthurs *L*. 44 Amonge *NAP*; He fond him there and *L* — his kn. *N*; his lordis *L*; the (*om.* *A*) Lords and Ladyes *PA*. 45 He *NAP* — This childe knelyd downe on his kne *L*. 46 kyng *A*. *CP* — Kyng Arthure, Criste þe sauþ and see *L*. 47 Sofer *AP* — I am come ouþe of fer contre *L*. 48 yow *NAP* — My mone to make to the *L*.

5. 49—54 fehlen *C*. 49 vnknowe *N*. 50 I c. *N*; Come I am *P*. 51 I *A* — wol *N*. 52 you *N* — X (14 *P*) yere olde I am *AP*. 53 And w. your *N* — (And of warre (Off werres *A*) well I cann *PA*. 54 To gr. *L*; Therfore gr. *P* — a.] that a. *N*; a *A*; my *P*. 55 the King strong *P*. 56 A.]

Tell me by name apliȝt!
For seben I was y-bore,
Ne fond I me before
60 Non so fair of siȝt.'

6 þat child seide: 'Be seint Jame!
I not, what is my name;
I am þe more nis;
But while I was at hame,
65 My modir in her game
Cleped me Beaufis.'
þan seide Arthour þe king:
'þis is a wonder þing,
Be god and seint Denis!
70 Whan he, þat wolde be kniȝt,
Ne wot nouȝt, what he hiȝt,
And is so fair of vis.

R 50

R 60

7 Nou will I ȝeve him a name
Before ȝou alle in same,
75 For he is so fair and fre.
Be God and be seint Jame,
So cleped him never his dame,

To (Tell *A*) me childe *LA* — dw.] any dw. *C*; lesyng *NA* —
To the child that was soe younge *P*. 57 T. me] Whate is *LA* —
þi n. I plyght *A*; what thou hight *P*. 58 s.] neuer s. *LP*;
senne þat *A* — born *LNAP*. 59 Ne say *N*; Sawe *LAP* —
me] neuer me *L*; n. here *AP*; n. *N*. 60 No chyld *AP* — of
s.] a wight *N* — So semely to my sight *L*.

6. 61 The ch. s. *NAP*; Sayde Gyngelain *L*. 62 ne wote
LA; wott not *P*. 63 vnwise *P*. 64 whan *NP* — w.] dwelled
P; was tame *N*. 65 on *LA*. 66 Callid *NA* — Beaufyz *C*;
Bewfice *L*; Beaufice *N*; beaufise *P*; Benys *A*. 68 And said
this *P*; That *A* — wonderous *P*. 69 a. by St. D. *P*. 70 Wo
one þat (*auf rasur*) *L*; Wh. he *N*; That þou *AP* — woldyst *A*;
wol *N* — be a kn. *CNP*; be made a kn. *LA*. 71 And *LNAP*
— wotyst *A* — neuer *N* — þou *AP*; his name *L*. 72 is]
om. *A*; art *P*; hathe *L* — of v.] a v. *L*; and wyse *AP*.

7. 73 N. I w. *P*; Y wol *N*; I shall *LA* — him
yeue *NA*; g. thee *P*. 74 Amonge *LA*; Heere am. *P* — all
you *P* — same in fame geändert *L*. 75 thou art *P* — so]
om. *L*. 76 I say by *P*. 77 callid *NA* — thee n. thy *P*; n. *A*.

What woman so hit be.
Nou clepeþ him alle in us:
80 "Libeaus Desconus"
For þe love of me!
þan may ȝe wite a rowe:
"þe faire unknowe"
Certes, so hatte he!' R 70

8 85 King Arthour anon riȝt
Made him þo a kniȝt P 88
In þat selse day P 87
And ȝaf him armes briȝt,
Him gerde wip swerde of miȝt, P 89
90 For soþe as I ȝou say; P 86
And heng on him a scheld
Riche and overgeld, R 80
Wip a griffoun of say;

78 Who wom. *N* — þat so h. *C*; that euer shee *P*; so she *L*; so euer scho *NA*. 79 N.] om. *LAP* — callith *NA*; Call yee *P* — h. in your vse *LA*; h. alle thus *NP*. 80 Lybeau (*später* Lybeaus oder Lybeauus) Desconus *C*; Lybeus Disconeus *L*; [Libeus Desconus *I 307;]* Lybeus Dysconius *N*; Lybeus Disconyus *A*; Lybius Disconius *P*. 82 mowe *L* — on a r. *LN* — Loke ȝe calle hym (in same (this name *P*) *AP*. 83 The feire on thatte y knowe *N*; That the better ye mowe knowe *L*; Both (om. *A*) in ernest and in game *PA*. 84 For sertys *A* — hight *L*; hyght schall *AP*.

8. 86—89 *umgestellt*: 89. 87. 86. 88 *P*. 86 Gon (Gan him to *N*; Lete *A*) make *LNA*; Dubbed *P* — h. þo] om. *N*; him *L*; þe (that *P*) chyld *AP*. 87 On *A*; Vpon *N*; Trulye *P* — the *N* — ilke *A*; same *P*. Statt 88—96 hat *L 6 abweichende Verse*:

'Now kyng Arthure hape made me knyght,
I thanke him with all my myght,
Bothe by day and nyght.

With my fomen I will fight,

87c Them to say with strokes of myght
And to juste in feer.' *L*.

88 He *A* — armour *NA*. 89 H. g.] om. *NAP* — With a suerd *AP*; And w. a sw. bright *N* — of m.] ffaire and bright *P*. 90 He gurde him sothe to say *NA*. 91—93 und 94—96 *umgestellt N*. 91 He *NA* — hongid *N*; caste *A* — a sch] in a pylte *A* — Hee gaue to him in that ilke *P*. 92 A ryche scheld (all add. *P*) o. *AP*; With gresons o. *N*. 93 gryffyn *A* — of s.] gay *A*;

And him betok Gawein,
25 To teche him on þe plain
Of ech kniȝtes play.

- 9 Whan he was kniȝt y-made,
Anon a bone he bad
And seide: 'My lord so fre!
100 In herte I were riȝt glad,
þat ferste fiȝt ȝif I had,
þat ony man askeþ þe.'
þan seide Arthour þe king:
'I graunte þe þin asking,
105 What bataile so hit be;
But me þinkeþ, þou art to ȝing
To don a good fiȝtinge,
Be auȝt þat I can se.'

R 90

- 10 Wip oute more resoun
110 Duk, erl and baroun
Wesch and ȝede to mete.
Of all manere fusoun,
As lordes of renoun,
Y-nouȝ pey hadde to ete.
115 Nadde Arthour bot a while,

R 100

soe gay P — Ipeyntid of lengthe ful gay N. 94 A. h. b. hys fadyr G. C; He (And P) toke hym to ser G. AP; Aftur him taught G. N. 95 For to CP — vpon A — With strenghe in the pl. N. 96 Poynt of kn. N; Off euery prinsys AP.

9. 97 w. a kn. L — made LA — Wh. hee w. made a kn. P.
98 A.] Off Arthure L; Ful sone þe kyng A — b. þer he C — O.
the boone he asked right P. 99 so] om. LN. 100 In my h. P —
were y N; I wold be P — r.] om. NP; full LA. 101 The LNAP —
fyst A — fyghtinge LN; battell P — ȝ.] þat LA — ye L
102 a. m.] men LNAP — axen N; asked P; will (do A) aske LA —
of the LNP. 105 bone N — þat so C; that euer P; so
euer A. 106 B. euer me NAP — byngeþ C — þou to A; the
ful N. 107 For to CNP. 108 Be a.] For eny thing N.

10. 109 Ryght w. A — m.] om. A; eny m. LN — When
he had him thus told P. 110 Dukes Erles and Barons bold P.
111 The w. N — went LNAP. 112 Volatyle (Of wilde fowlis
N; Of w. ffoule P; Off w. dere A) and venyson LNAP. 113
of grete r. LNAP. 114 to] om. C. 115 Ne hadde A. (sete

þe mountaunce of a mile,
At his table y-sette:
þer com a maide in ride
And a dwerȝ be her side,
120 All beswette for hete.

11 þat maide was cleped Elene,
Gentill, briȝt and schene,
A lady messenger.

þer nas countesse ne quene
125 So semelich on to sene,
þat miȝte be her pere.
Sche was cloped in tars,
Roume and no þing scars,
Pelured wiþ blaunner.
130 Her sadell was overgeld
And wiþ diamaundis fulfeld;
Melk whit was her destrere.

R 110

R 120

mit Verweisungszeichen am Rande beigelegt) C; Nade A. syt L; N. they y-sette N; They hade (not add. P) setyn AP — b. a wh.] not a stoure P. 116 The montenys N; Bot þe space A — Well the space of halfe an hower P. 117 hare N; þe A — y-s.] as bei sytte A — Talking att their meate P. 118 Tho con L — damsell P; dwerffe A — in r.] r. C; att that tyde P. 119 A.] om. N — dwerk C; dwerffe L; dwarfe P; dwarfe rode N; damsell A — his A. 120 b.] sweating P.

11. 121 The *LNP* — may L; Maidens P — was yhote N; hight LA; name was P — Ellene L; Elyne N; hendy Elyn A; Hellen P. 122 an N — Bryght sche was a. sch. A; Sent shee was vnto the King P. 123 ladyes P; lady is N; lady as A; lovely L. 124 was neuer NA — nor L — The maiden was ware and wise P. 125 That was so A — And cold doe her message att device P. 126 Bot sche m. A; Ther m. none N — Shee was not to ffere P. 127 Sche] The maiden N — clodep C — tarfis N — The may þat was so schen A; The maid was ffaire and sheene P. 128 Rownd L — nodyng C — Sche was clothyd (clad all P) in gren AP. 129 Ipured w. L; And furred w. AP; With pelour N — blawndenere L; blaundere N; blaundyner A; Blaundemere P. 130 H. s. and her brydell yn fere C. 131 A.] om. N — fyldt L — Full of dyamandys were C; And wele hernest (bordered P) with sylke AP. 132 And white P; Whyte A; Melk C.

12 þe dwerȝ was cloped in inde,
Before and ek behinde

135 Stout he was and pert.

Among alle cristene kinde
Swich on schold no man finde;

His surcote was overt.

His berd was ȝelow as wax,

140 To his gerdell heng his fax;

I dar well say in certe.

His schon wip gold wer diȝt

And coped as a kniȝt;

þat semed no poverte.

R. 130

13 145 Teodelain was his name;
Wide sprong his fame
Be norþ and ek be souþe.

12. 133 clodeþ C; cladd P -- in hynd N; with scarlett
ffine P. 134 e.] all A — And ffured well with good Ermine
P. 135 For he was stout N — p.] keene P. 136 Amonges
L — a.] a A — kyng (!) L. 137 on] om. L; another P —
ne sch. C; might P. 138 Hir L — ov.] so ryche bete L; of
greene P — He was so stoute in herte A. 139 b.] haire P;
sercote A — w. as yel. N — as ony w. C; as floure A; as fil.
on mold P. 140 þe plex C; the plax N; shining as gold P --
And with in of an oper colour A. 141 The sothe to say
(tell P) in sertente (veretye P) LP; For sothe to se with sight
N; Wele furryd aboute wip merte A. 142 All h. P — wer
wip g. ydyȝt C — Off (With NA) g. his sh. w. (was A) d. LNA.
143 kopeþ C; c. wer A — All as gay as any knight P. 144
Tho N; Ther AP — signyfied L; semyth of N.

13. 145 Teandelayn C; Theodeley L; Deodelyne N; Wyn-
deleyn A; Teddelyne P. 146 Well swyde (= swype) C; Wyde
were L — h. name C; of him the same (līcs: fame) P. 147 Be]
Bothe N; Est west AP — a. be s. C; a. s. AP. Statt 148—
153 hat P 9 verse (= P 148—156):

Much he cold of game and glee:
Ffiddle, crowde and sowtrye;

He was a merry man of mouth.

Harpe, ribble and sautrye;

He cold much of Minstrelsy;

He was a good Jestoure.

There was none such in noe country;

A Jolly man fforsooth was hee

With Ladyes in their bower. P.

P 150

- Miche he coupe of game:
Citole, sautrie in same,
150 Harpe, pipele and crouþe. P 151
He was a noble disour P 153
Wip ladies in her bour, R 140; P 156
A mery man of mouþe. P 150
He spak to þe maide hende: P 157
155 'To telle þin erende
Time hit were nouþe.'
- 14 þat maide knelde in halle P 160
Before þe knyþtes alle
And seide: 'My lord Arþour!'
160 A cas þer is befallie, R 150
Worse wip inne walle
Was never non of dolour.
My lady of Siñadoune
Is brouȝt in strong prisoun,
165 þat was of greet valour.
Sche praiþ þe sende her a knyȝt
Wip herte good and liȝt,
To winne her wip honour.' P 170

148 couthe he N. 149 Wip syt. C; Sotill LNA — sautyre C;
swithe N. 150 Of h. N — fydele C — a. cr.] þan wele he
couthe A. 151—153 fehlen N. 151 gentill boourdour L;
gode gestoure A. 152 Amonge L — in b. L; of valour C.
154 seyd A — þat CN -- h.] I wene A — Then he bade maid
Hellen P. 155 For to L — Damesel telle me þ. e. N; (To t.
þe (Ffor to t. her P) tale bedene AP. 156 T. it is for soþe
A; And kneele before the King P.

14. 157 The LNAP — knyȝte N — in the h. P. 158
Among NAP — knyȝte C; lordes A; l. and lordlinges N; L. a.
Ladyes P. 159 Arþ.] without Leasing P — And greette hem
wip honour C. 160 And seyde a C — þ. is] is nowe L; þ. is
now A — yfalle C; towerd A — There is a strong case toward
P. 161 A w. L — the walle N — Was per neuer non so
herd A; There none such nor soe hard P. 162 non] yitt L —
Y note nouȝt suche of d. N; Nour of so grete (much P) d. AP.
164 to P — gret A. 165 ys greet of C — honour N. 166 And
LNA — prayd CN; pray L — you LNAP — s. h.] of AP.
167 That is of wer wyse and wight L; In warra that were wys
and bright N; That in werre ware wyght A; Ffor to win her
in ffight P. 168 With ioy and much honor P.

- 15 Up start þe ȝinge kniȝt,
170 His herte was good and liȝt,
And seide: 'Arthour, my lord!
I schall do þat fiȝt R 160
And winne þat lady briȝt,
ȝef þou art trewe of word.'
175 þan seide Arthour: 'þat is soþ!
Certain, wiþ outen oþ,
þer to I bere record:
God graunte þe grace and miȝt,
To helde up þat lady riȝt
180 Wiþ dente of spere and sword! P 180
- 16 þan gan Elene to chide
And seide: 'Alas þat tide,
þat I was hider y-sent! R 170
þis word schall springe wide:
185 Lore, king, is þy pride,
And þy manhod y-schent,
Whan þou wilt sende a child,
þat is witles and wilde,
To dele douȝty dent,

15. 169 Than stert up *N*; Vp rose *P* — that *LP*; a *N*.
170 In (his add. *P*) hert that (he *AP*) was *NAP*; With her (!) *L* — mery a. l. *L*; lefe a. wight *N*; full lyght *AP*. 171 A. s. my l. Arth. *NP*. 172 þo *C* — My couenant is to haue th. f. *P*. 173 Ffor to w. *P* — br.] with myght *L*. 174 ye *LN* — be *LNAP*. 175 Quod Arth. *A* — The King said without othe *P*. 176 Certis *NA* — Thereof thou saiest soothe *P*. 178 And seid god *N* — yeue the *NAL*; thee giue *P* — grace] strenthe *LNAP*. 179 up] om. *L* — ladies *L* — To (Ffor to *P*) wynne the (that *AP*) lady bright *NAP*. 180 Thorow *A* — spore a. sw. *L*; þy sw. *C* — With sheeld and with speare dint *P*.

16. 181 The mayde (may *A*) began to ch. *LA*; Then began the maid to say *P*. 182 Alas scho seide *N* — t.] ilke day *P*. 183 sende *AP*. 184 Shee said this *P*; Thy *L* — w.] om. *A*; wordis *N* — wyll *AP* — spyng *C*. 185 Lord k. now ys *C*; Forlorne is *L*; K. loste is *N*; And lorne is k. *A*; Sir K. lost is *P* — all thy *P* — pr.] þrede (!) *C*. 186 A. all thy *AP* — lose *LN*; lordes *A*; deeds *P* — shent *L*; is sch. *AP*. 187 That *A*; Now *N* — wold s. *A*; woldist s. *N*; schalt s. *C*; sendest *P*. 189 þoȝty *C*; eny doughty *L*; doughtilie with *P*; mannes *A*.

190 And hast kniȝtes of main,
Perceval and Gawein,
Pris in ech turnement.'

R 180

- 17 191 þe dwerȝ wip greet errour
Wente to king Arthour
195 And seide: 'Kinde king!
þis child to be werrour
And do swich a labour
Is nouȝt worþ a ferþing.
Er he pat lady se,
200 He schall do batailes þre
Wip outh any lesing.
At þe point perilous,
Be þe chapell auntrous,
Schall be his beginning.'

P 200

- 18 205 Libeaus Desconus answerde:
'ȝet was I never aferd
For doute of mannis awe.
To fiȝte wip spere or swerd

R 181

P 210

P 212

190 Thou *P*; Whan thou *N* — of mickle m. *P*; of renoun *L*.
191 Syr Pers. *LP*; Launcelet Perc. *C* — ser Gaw. *LNAP*.
192 That bene price (abled *L*) *NL*; Full wyse *AP* — ech] om.
LAP; euery *N* — turment *LN*.

17. *fehlt in C.* 193 Tho the *P* — erront *N*. 194 Stert
NA — vnto *P*. 195 thou gentil king *N*; þou konyng k. *A*; Sir
verament *P*. 196 bene a w. *NAP*. 197 A.] om. *N*; Or *P* —
to do *LNAP* — suche l. *L*; a good l. *N*. 198 He is *N*; Itt is *P* —
worthe nouȝt *N* — one *P*. 199 Or that he *L*; Er that euer he
N — se] may see *P*. 200 He sch. do] om. *NA*; He sh. haue *P* —
Bataile *N* — þre] V othir thre *NP*; two or thre *A*. 201 Trulye
w. *P* — He dothe (must do *A*) w. ou. l. *NA*. 202 þe] om.
LN — Att the bridge of perill *P*. 203 Besyde *LNAP* —
ch. of awntrous (auentours *N*) *LNA*; aduenturous chappell *P*.
204 Ther sch. *A* — Ther schalle he bigynne *N*; There is the
ffirst begining *P*.

18. 205 Syr L. *LNAP* — D.] than *LNA*; anon *P*. 206 ȝ.
neuer was I *A*; And said I was n. *P*. 207 dred *LNA* — m.]
wordys *L* — sawe *NA* — Ffor no mans threatninge *P*. 208 und
209 *umgestellt NAP*. 208 or] and *L* — To (Ffor to *P*)
pley with a swerd *AP*; Bothe with spere and with schild *N*.

- Som dell I have y-lerd, P 211
210 þer many men were y-slawe.
He þat fleþ for drede,
I wolde, be way or strete
His body wer to-drawe.
I will þat bataile take R 190
215 And never on forsake,
As hit is Arthours lawe.' P 219

209 Sum whate *NAP* — haue I *LNAP* — lerid *NP*; lernyd *A*;
lernde *in* leerde *geändert L*. 210 m. man *L*; men *NP* — hathe
be *LNP* — slawe *L*; slowe *P* — And hath had many a blaw *A*.
Statt 211—213 hat L 6 verse:

That man that fleyth by wey or strete,
I wolde the devyll had broke his nek,
Wher euer he hym take.
Also I wolde, he were to-drawe
And with the wyn[d]e to-wawe,
Till the devill him take. *L*.

211 He] The man *NP*; A man *A* — dr.] a threte *AP*. 212
Other (*om. N*) by way or by str. *PNA*. 213 Y wolde he w.
to-dr. *NAP*. 214 the *P* — vndirtake *P* — The (This *N*)
b. I vndirtake *LNA*. 215 none *L*; non of them *A* — I ne
will neuer fforsake *P*. 216 For suche is *NAP* — Arth.]
londes *L*.

18^a von (I) *NAP hinzugefügt* (= P 220—231):

- The may answerid fulle snelle: P 220
'That semyth the right welle,
Who so lokith on the.
þow ne durst for al þy word
216^e Abyde peo wynd of a sword,
By ouȝt þat y can seo.'
þanne þeo dwery seyde in þat stounde:
'þeo dede men in grounde
Of þe aferd may beo.
216^k Y rede þe in game:
Go hom and souk þy dame
And wynne þer þy gre!'

216^a meyd *A*; made *P* — f.] alsoe *P*. 216^b And said that *P*
— besemyth *AP* — r.] *om. P*. 216^c þe] may know add. *P*
Mit 216^d beginnt das erste fragment von I, 216^d—429. 216^d ne
d.] dorstest nouȝt *I* — al] *om. P* — þe *A*; this *N* — world *NA*;
berde *P*. 216^e a] my *P*. 216^f For *N*. 216^g Than seid
the (that *P*) dw. *NAP* — in] *om. N*. 216^h That *N* —
in (on *N*) þe gr. *AN* — Dead men that lyen on the gr. *P*.
216ⁱ affrayd *P*. 216^k Nowe y *NA* — But betweene ernest

- 19 Quoþ Arthour anon riȝt:
‘þou getest non oper kniȝt
 Be god, þat bouȝte me dere!
220 ȝef he pinkiþ þe nouȝt wiȝt,
 Go get þe on, wher þou miȝt,
 þat be of more powere!’
 þat maide for wreppe and hete
 Nolde neipir drinke ne ete
225 For alle þo, þat þer were,
 But set doun all dismaid,
 Till þe table was unlaid,
 Sche and þe dwerȝ in fere.
- 20 King Arthour in þat stounde
230 Het of þe table rounde
 Four þe beste kniȝtes
 In armes hole and sounde,
 þe beste, þat miȝte be founde,
 Army him anoon riȝtes,

P 232

R 200

P 240

P 248

P 247

R 210

and game P. 216¹ I counsell thee goe souke thy d. P.
216^m A. þer thou w. A — þy] þe AP — degre NP.

19. 217 þan seyde A. C; The kynge said (answered P)
LINAP. 218 And said thou g. P; Thou g. here L; Here
(He A) g. thou NA. 219 g.] him *LINA* — By g. that sitteth
in Trinitye P. 220 he þyngyþ C; ye thinke L; þow þ. *INAP*
— þe n.] the childe n. L; him n. IN; n. him A; he bee not P.
221 Goe and g. P; Get *LIN*; Ge (!) A — þe] om. I — anoper
LINAP — wh. þ. m.] Knight P. 222 is *LINAP*. 223 The
LNAP — may IA — wr.] ire *LIAPI*; noye N — a. h.] stylle sate
(did thinke P) AP. 224 Wolde *LIN*; Sche w. AP — neydyr
C; nouȝt N — eate nor d[r]inke P. 225 a. þat *INAP*; none
that L — þer w.] thei myȝt do N. 226 Sche *LAP*; Heo I
— sate hur d. N; sate still P — all þys maid C; dismayed L;
sore amaied I; as careful maide N; euyll payd A; without
ffable P. 227 Vntil I — bord A; clop I — weore I — ylayd
C; laid I; raysed L; vpbrayd A — Till they had vncouered the
table P.

20. 230 Comaunded *LINAP* — that N. 231 F. of the
b. kn. *LINA*; 4 knights in ffere P. 232 und 233 umgestellt
P. 232 In armour A; To army him N. 233 fehlt L —
Of the NP — b. armour that N — may A. 234 To a. *LINAP*
— h.] Lyb. C; the (that P) childe *NAP* — an.] to I; at NA;

- 235 And seide: ‘þorȝ helpe of Crist,
þat in flome was baptist,
He schall helde all his hiȝtes
And be good champioun
To þe lady of Sinadoun
240 And fille her fon in fiȝtes.’
- P 250
- 21 To army him wer þey fain:
þe ferste was sir Gawein,
þat oper sir Percevale,
þe pirde was sir Iwein,
245 þe ferþe sir Agrafain;
So seiþ þe frensche tale.
þey caste on him of selk
A gipell whit as melk
In þat semely sale,
250 And an hauberk briȝt,
þat richely was adiȝt
Wip mailes pikke and smale.
- R 220
P 260

full P — right P. 235 He *INA* — th. þe helpe *L*; th. (in *I*; with *A*) the grace *NIA*; th. the might *P*. 236 in þe fl. *CLI*; in the (*om. P*) fl. Jourdan *NP* — w.] tok *C*. 237 That he schuld *A* — holde uppe *L* — a. h.] his *A*; oure *I* — hight *L*; hestes *CI* — That he schulde haue myght *N*; He shold doe that he hight *P*. 238 bicome *NAP* — g.] a *P*; a g. *INA*. 239 Vnto þat *I*. 240 To *N* — sle *INA* — his *A* — foo *IN*; ffoemen *P* — fyght *LNP* — And holde vp alle her ryȝtes *C*.

21. 241 *und* 242 *umgestellt A*. 241 h.] *om. C* — þei wer *AP*; þer (þe *LN*) knytes wer *CLN* — full f. *A*. 242 þe f. w.] Sir Percevale and *NAP*. 243 þeo toþir *I* — In that semely sale (= 249) *NA*; And arrayed him like a knight *P*. 244 þyrþe *C* — w.] *om. C* — s.] *om. I* — Eweyn *CINA*; Agrauaine *P*. 245 And the *P* — ferþde *C* — was s. *CNAP*; highte *L* — Agrafrayn *C*; Agfayne *L*; Egrefayn *I*; Griffayn *N*; Geffreyne *A*; Ewaine *P*. 246 Thus *LIN* — telleth *LINA* — fr. in t. *A* — Them right ffor to behold *P*. 247 h.] *om. A* — of s.] right good s. *P*; a scherte of s. *C*. 248 At *N* — griffown *I*; gippon *N*; ryppon *A*; sorkett *L*; sercote *P* — as wh. *CNP* — as any m. *P*. 249 a *N* — That s. was in s. *LI*; Emong þem chosyn som (!) fayle *A*; That was worth 20: of golde *P*. 250 A.] *A*. syȝt *C*; There on *L*; þat oþir *I*; Alsoe *P* — hambreke *A* — br.] ffaire and br. *P*. 251 That ful riche (rychely *A*) w. *NA*; Which was ffull richelye *P* — ydyȝt *IN*; dyght *LAP*. 252 maile *N*; nayles *AP* — grete a. sm. *INA*; good a. ffine *P*.

- 22 Gawein, his owene sire,
Heng aboute his swire R 230
255 A scheld wip a griffoun; P 270
An helm of riche atire, R 238
þat was stele and noon ire,
Percevale sette on his croun;
Launcelet him brouȝt a sper, R 232
260 In werre him wip to were,
And a fell fauchoun;
Iwein him brouȝt a stede,
þat was good at nede
And egre as lioun. R 237
- 23 265 þe kniȝt to hors gan spring P 280
And rod to Arthour þe king
And seide: 'My lord hende,
ȝef me þy blessinge!
Anoon, wip oute dwellinge
270 My will is forþ to wende.'

22. 253 Syr G. *LP* — s.] fere *A*; ffather *P*. 254 sw.] necke there *P*. 255 one *LN* — gryffyn *A*; chefferoun *L*. 256—258 folgen nach 259—264 *C*. Die anfänge von 256—264 unvollständig (ein stück pergament abgerissen) *I*. 256 And an *CLNP* — of r. entere *A*; that was ffull rich *P* — . . . helm of r. entyre *I*. 257 þ.] om. *N* — In all the Land there was none such *P*; . . . was st. a. n. irne *I*. 258 Sir P. *LNP* — on cr. *A* — . . . wal s. on h. cr. *I*. 259 And L. *C*; Gefferen *A*; Sir Agrauaine *P* — br. h. *LP*; br. with h. *A* — A griffon he brouȝt with him *N*; . . . elot br. h. a sp. *I*. 260 In armes *L* — In w. wip hym well to w. *C*; That was gode (in euery were (euery where *P*) *AP*; . . . wip him to beore *I*. 261 A. also a *C* — A. of a ffell fflashion *P*; . . . fawchoun *I*. 262 Ew. *NA*; And syr Oweyn *C*; Sir Ew. *P* — br. h. *LP*; br. with h. *NA* — . . . ȝt him a st. *I*. 263 at euerych n. *CA*; in euery n. *NP* — . . . at n. *I*. 264 As e. *N*; And as feirce *P* — as eny l. *LNAP* — . . . ny lyoun *I*.

23. 265 The yong kn. *N*; The knyghtes *A* — Sir *L*. on his steede g. spr. *P*. 266 r. fforth vnto *P* — Arth.] om. *IP*. 267 He *I* — my l. so h. *N*; my l. wip crowne *A*; L. of renowne *P*. 268 your *P*. 269 Withoute eny (more *I*) dw. (lettyng *NP*; lesing *A*) *LINAP*. 270 f.] om. *N*; for *CI*; nowe *L*; fforth me *P*;

Arthour his hond up haf
And his blessinge him ȝaf,
As corteis king and kende,
And seide: 'God graunte þe grace
275 And of spedē space,
To bringe þat birde of bende!' P 288
R 250

24 Pe maide stout and gay P 295
Lep on her palfray;
þe dwerȝ rod hir be side.
280 Till þe birde day
Upon þe kniȝt alwey
Faste sche gan to chide P 300
And seide: 'Lorell caitif!
þauȝ þou wer worþ swich five,
285 Y-tint nou is þy pride:
þis pase keþeþ a kniȝt,

gode A — w.] fone A. 271 The King h. h. vpp did lifft P.
272 bl. he hym CNA; bl. to him P — gaue right P. 273 And
N — k. a. hende C; hende kyng I — As a king full kynd A;
As a Knight courteour and hende P. Statt 274—276 stehēn
in P 6 verse (= P 289—294):

And said: 'god, that is of might,
And his mother Marry bright, P 290
That is fflofwe of all women,
Giue thee gracie ffor to gone,
Ffor to gett the ouerhand of thy fone
And speed thee in thy iourney!' Amen. P
274 He I — ȝeve ILNA — space I. 275 Off sp. a. eke of
sp. L; (And yeue the (To haue IA) sp. a. sp. (grace I) NIA.
276 borow A — þe C — lady CA — out of b. CLN; hend A.
24. 277 may I; messangere L — was st. a. LIN; þat
was so A — Sir Lyb. now rideth on his way P. 278 And l.
LIN — to N — And soe did that ffaire may P. 279 dw.
alsoe r. P — them bes. P; by hir s. LIN. 280 And tyll C;
Vntil N; T. on LI; T. vpon A; T. itt befell vpon P. 281
Apon I; Sone vpon A; On L — that kn. L; him I — a.] om.
A; all the way P. 282 Euer CN — he L; they P, than
A — began C — to] om. CI; bei A. 283 l. and k. CP; thou
wrecche thou c. N. 284 Iff A — worþ] om. NP; worthy A
— swyw f. C; so stife N. 285 Yt. n.] Lorne L; Lost P;
Sone l. IN; Lorn þan A — weore I — all thy pr. P. 286 p.] p.

þat wiþ ech man will fiȝt;
His name is spronge wide:

- 25 William Salebraunche;
290 His fiȝt may no man staunche;
He is werrour out of witte.
þoruȝ herte oþer þoruȝ haunche
Wip his sper he will launche P 310
All þat aȝens him rit.' R 270
295 Quoþ Libeaus Desconus:
'Is his fiȝtinge of swich us?
Was he never y-hitte?
For auȝt, þat may betide,
To him I will ride
300 And loke, hou he sit.'
- 26 þey ride forþ all pre
Upon a faire cause P 320
Be þe chapell auntrous.

before *C*; place beforne *L*; place *N*; wey *AP*. 287 þ.] om. *N*
— eueri *NAP* — m. he wol *N*. 288 n. spryngeþ *INP*; wordes
spryngen *L* — full w. *LN*.

25. 289 He hat ser *W. L*; He hyȝht *W. IA*; His name is
W. P — Celebronche *C*; Celabronche *N*; de la ravnche *L*; de
la brawunche *I*; de la Braunche *P*; Dolebraunche *A*. 290
fighting *N*; wrappe *I*; warre *A*; warres *P*. 291 is a w. *LP*
— out of w.] of w. *I*; so wyth *C*; of great pride *P*. 292 Boþe
þ. *IAP*; But thr. *N* — o. þ.] and *INAP*. 293 His sp. he w.
thowre l. *L*; Sone wol he heom l. *I*; (Full sone (Swithe *P*) he
wyll be l. *AP*). 294 Who so *L* — to *P* — ryȝtte *C*; rides *P*;
sytt *L*; set *I*; mete *N* — All þat he may hytta *A*. 295 þan
seyd *CP* — L. D.] Sir Lyb. *P*. 296 fyght *L* — of sw. us]
sw. vys *C* — Y sweore by swete Ihesus *I*; That wey wyll we
aventour vs *A*; I will not Lett this nor thus *P*. 297 And
w. *N* — þat he w. n. yet hut *I*; Iff we may hym mete *A*; To
play with him a ffitt *P*. 298 any thing *P* — þ.] om. *A* —
What so euer me betyde *C*; Tide so whate bitide *N*. 299
Ayenes *LIA* — will I *LIA*; schalle y *N* — I will against h. r.
P. 300 To *LAP* — se *LI* — hou] if *A*; if that *P*; h. fast *IN*
— set *I*; can s. *P*; will s. *LA* (syttie in fytte geändert *L*).

26. 301 The r. f. *A*; Forþ þey r. *C*; Than r. they f. *N*;
The r. on then *P*. 302 Apon *I*; On *A* — that *LN* — Wip
merþe and greet solempnytc *C*. 303 Biside *NAP*; Ryght to *L* —

þe kniȝt þey gonue y-se
305 In armes briȝt of ble
Upon þe point perilous.
He bar a scheld of grene
Wip þre liouns of gold schene,
Well proude and precious;
310 Of swich lengell and trappes;
To delen ech man rappes
Ever he was fous.

R 280

27 Whan he hadde of hem siȝt,
To hem he rod full riȝt
315 And seide: 'Welcome, beaufrere!
Who so rit her day oþer niȝt,
Wip me he mot fiȝt
Oper leve his armes her.'
Quop Libeaus Desconus:
320 'For love of swete Jhesus,
Nou let us passe skere!

P 290

þe] om. *L*; a *C*; þat *I* — ch. of a. *NA*; castell au. *C*; aduenturous chappell *P*. 304 And þe *C*; þat *IN*; A *AP* — g. þay *IA*; anon they can *P* — see *LINAP*. 305 With a. *P*; In armour *NA*; I armeþ *C*. 306 Apon *I* — pont *I*; bridge *P*; vale *C* — of perrill *P*. 307 þeo *I* — all of *P*. 308 sch.] I wene *A*. 309 W.] om. *INA* — Right rich and precyous *P*. 310 Of wych *C*; To suche *N*; Of sute *L* — lengels *N*; lynnell *L* — Wip solil gyse of trappes *I*; Wele (was armed (a. w. *P*) þat knyȝht *AP*. 311 e. m.] men *IN*; strokys and *L* — For soth at all ryght *A*; As he shold goe to ffight *P*. 312 That knyght was (evyr vyous (irows *I*) *LI*; E. hath bene his vse *N*; As it was his vse *AP*.

27. 313 And wh. *C* — had of Lib. a siȝt *N*; sawe *L*. (ser *L*. *AP*) with (in *A*) syght *LIAP*. 314 Agayne *L* — him *LI* — cam *I* — f.] om. *LI* — He r. to him f. r. *NA*; Anon he went to him arright *P*. 315 w. boon frere *I*; w. bewfere *L*; w. beaupere *N*; þou my bewpere *A*; to him there *P*. 316 Ho þat rydyȝt *C* — Who passeth here by d. or n. *P*; Whate man that he furth riȝt *N*. 317 mot take f. *C* — Certer (!) w. me m. f. *P*; He most nedys (om. *N*) with me f. *LN*. 318 hir *N* — armure *INA*; harnesse *P*. 319 Well seyde *C*; Than seid *N*; Then answered *P* — sir *L*. *IP* — D.] om. *P*. 320 For (And said ffor *P*) the l. *LINAP* — of Jh. *LIAP*. 321 Lett vs nowe (om. *IA*) p. *LIA*; Lete vs p. n. *NP* — sk.] here *LNAP*;

We haveþ forþ to wende P 341
And beþ fer from our frende, P 340
I and þis meide in fere.' R 360

- 28 325 William answerde þo:
'þou schalt nouȝt scapy so,
So god ȝeve me good reste!
We willeþ, er þou go,
Fiȝte boþe two
330 A forlang her be weste.'
Quoþ Libeaus: 'Nou I se,
Hit nell non oper be;
In haste do þy beste!
Tak þy cours wiþ schafte,
335 ȝef þou art kniȝt of crafte,
For her is min all preste.'

- 29 No lenger þey nolde abide;
Togeder þey gonne ride
Wiþ well greet raundoun.
340 Libeaus Desconus þat tide

sure *I.* 322 und 323 umgestellt *LIAP.* 322 For we *N*;
And *LIAP* — for *C*; fer *NA*; fer for *IP*; wylde wey *L.* 323 We
LIAP — our] *om. A*; any *L* — freondis *I.* 324 mey *A* —
This may and ich in f. *NI.*

28. 325 Sir W. *IAP* — Than seid W. tho *N.* 326 And
said thou *P* — myȝt *C* — ascape *N*; scape me *A.* 327 me
rest *LN.* 328 For we *N*; Thow and I *P* — shall *LINA* —
our we go *AP*; boþe twoo *LN.* 329 F. (Deale stroakes *P*)
betweone (betwyx *A*) ows to (two *AP*) *IAP*; F. or than (that *N*)
we goo *LN.* 330 f.] little *P.* 331 þan seyde L. *CN*; Sir L.
sayd *P.* 332 þat hyt *CP*; That *N* — will *LAP*; may *IN* —
no betir be *N.* 333 I h. *L*; In h. go *I*; Go forth and *AP* —
þo dy *C.* 334 þou t. *C*; And t. *IA* — w. thin sh. *LNAP.*
335 be man (connyng *N*) of cr. *AN*; conne (well add. *P*) thy
cr. *LIP.* 336 myn is here *IA*; I ame here *P.*

29. 337 Then noe *P* — they wold *P*; wolde thei *N* —
They wolde no l. ab. (byde *A*) *LA*; þanne wold þey nouȝt
a. *I.* 338 But tog. *LN* — g. bei *ANL* — But the one
to the other gan ryde *P.* 339 w.] *om. NP*; ful *I*; full a
A — renowne *N.* 340 (And L. (Sir L. *N*; Sir L. there *P*)

- Smitte William in þe side
Wip a sper feloun; P 360
But William set so faste,
þat his stiropes to-braste R 320
345 And his hinder arsoun.
William gan to stoupe,
Over his horses croupe
þat he fell adoun.
- 30 His stede ran away;
350 William nouȝt longe lay, P 370
But start up anoon riȝt
And seide: 'Be my fay!
Before þis ilke day
Ne fond I non so wiȝt: R 330
355 Nou my stede is ago,
Fiȝt a fote also,
As þou art hendy kniȝt'
Quop Libeaus Desconus:
'Be þe love of swete Jhesus,
360 þer to I am full liȝt.'

in þ. t. *IANP*. 341 vnder *L* — Sm. Sir w. on his s. *P*.
342 f.] so longe *A*. 343 B. Sir w. *P*; And W. *C*. 344 Th.
bothe h. *L* — styrap *I*; spere *A* — all tobr. *AP*. 345 A.
(He leaned on *P*) his a. *NP*; Be God and be seynt Jhon *A*.
346 That he begann *LI*; Than he b. *A* — Sir L. made him st.
P. 347 And o. *N*; And felle o. *A*; He smote him o. *P*;
Mydde *C* — þat *I*; the *P*. 348 In that *N* — And in the
felde fell downe *L*; Into (In *P*) þe feld adoun *IAP*.

30. 349 His horsse ran ffrom him a. *P*. 350 But W.
LN; Sir W. *P* — ne naȝt *C*. 351 st.] om. *I* — anon vpright
P. 352 He *I* — lay *C* — A. s. Sir by myin ff. *P*. 353 Bi
this *N* — Never beffore (afore *L*; tofore *I*; or *A*) this day
PLIA. 354 Fonde I *A*; Y founde *NP* — neuer none *N*.
355 But nowe my st. is *N*; My st. is nowe *LI*; Now is my
horsse *P* — go *N*; away *IA*; gone away *P*. 356 Now f. *I*;
Sir f. *L*, F. ye *N*; F. we *C* — on fote *LINA*; on *P* — also]
y say *I*; I þe pray *AP*. 357 Yff *L* — ye *N* — be *LN* —
gentil kn. *IA*; a g. kn. *LN*; a Kn. worthye *P*. 358 Sayde
L; þo s. *C*; Than s. *NP* — L. D.] Sir L. *P*. 359 For *A* —
leauie *P* — of Jh. *CLI*. 360 f.] riȝt *N* — Therto ffull ready
I am *P*; Ther to þan wyll I lyȝht *A*.

- 31 Togeder þey gonne spring
And fauchouns out to fling
 And fouȝte ferly faste.
So harde þey gonne dinge,
365 þat fier wiþ oute lesinge
 Out of har helmes braste.
But William Salebraunche
Libeaus Desconus gan launche
 þorȝ out his scheld in haste;
370 A cantell fell to grunde;
Libeaus þat ilke stounde
 In herte was agast. P 390
- 32 þan Libeaus, wis and wiȝt,
Defende him as a kniȝt,
375 As werrour queinte and sliȝ.
Barbel and crest in siȝt R 350

31. 361 g. þei *ALI* — dynge *L*; flyng *I* — Then tog. they went as tyte *P*; Swerdis thei drowe bothe *N*. 362 Fauchouns hy gonn out fl. *C*; Wiþ f. (suerdes *A*) on to dyng *IA*; And with their swords they gan smite *P*; As men that were wrothe *N*. 363 A.] þey *IP*; The *A* — frely *L*; furthe *N*; wonderous *P*; fell and *C* — f.] Longe *P*. 364 h.] fast *N* — drynge *C* — Dyntis con they d. *LA*; Suche dyntes lette þey slyng *I*; Stroakes together they lett fflinge *P*. 365 The *NA* — That they ffyer out gan springe *P*. *Die anfänge von 366—372 unvollständig (ein stück pergament weggerissen) I.* 366 helme *N* — Ffrom of their h. strong *P*; From helme and basnett oute braste *L*; . . t of þat h. b. *I*. 367 B. sir W. *NP*; . . W. *I* — Selebraunche *C*; Sellabraunche *L*; Celabronche *N*; de la braunche *I*; do la braunche *P*; Dolebraunce *A*. 368 L. D.] To L. *LNA*; To Sir L. *P* — gan he l. *P* — . . beus con he l. *I*. 369 þ. out] Through *LNA*; And smote on *P* — h.] þat *C* — in h.] on highe *L*; soe ffast *P* — . . his sch. in h. *I*. 370—372 *fehlen L*. 370 That one *AP* — quarter *N* — to the gr. *P* — . . 1 feol to gr. *I*. 371 Sir (And *A*) Lib. in that st. *NA*; And Sir L. att that sonde *P*; . . s in þat st. *I*. 372 In hys h. *CP* — he w. a. *N*; hyt kaste *C* — . . was ag. *I*.

32. 373 L. anone ryght *L*; Sire L. wiþ myȝt *I*; Sir L. al with myȝt *NA*; Then Sir L. with all his might *P*. 374 He def. *N*; Before *C* — as a noble kn. *C*; with myght *L*; anone riȝt *NAP*. 375 Was *P* — qu.] wyȝt *IAP*; good *N* — slyȝt *N*. 376 Barbe *LA*; Hawberk *C*; Vesour *N*; Coyfe *P* — in s.] doun

He made fle doun riȝt
Of Williams helm on hiȝ
And wiþ þe point of his swerd
280 He schaved Williams berd
And com þe flesch riȝt niȝ.
William smitte to him þo,
þat his sword brast a two,
þat many man hit siȝ.

P 400

R 360

33 285 þo gan William to crie:
'For love of seint Marie,
A live let me passe!
Hit wer greet vilanie,
To do a kniȝt to diȝe
390 Wepenles in place.'
Quoþ Libeaus Desconus:
'For love of swete Jhesus!
Of live getest þou no grace,
But ȝef þou swere an ob,
395 Er þan we hennes gop,
Riȝt her before my face.

P 410

R 370

riȝt NAP. 377 lete N — to fle LP — d. r.] with (great add. P) myght NAP. 378 On A — Sir W. P — an C; in N. 379 A. w.] om. A; þanne IN — p. þan of A — the LN. 380 He] om. NA; Hit I — He cut of Sir w. b. P. 381 þe] hy (lies: hys) C — r.] not LIA; to N — A. touched him ffull nye P. 382 Sir W. P — to Lib. L; Lib. INA; Sir Lyb. P — soo LA. 383 As that P — is N — brake N — in two IAP. 384 m. a man LIA; m. men N — s.] om. A — That many men might see with eye P.

33. 385 Than g. W. mercy to cr. N; Then Sir W. began to cr. P; þus W. con crye IA. 386 For (And sayd ffor P) the l. LINAP — of M. LIAP. 387 On lyue IAP; On l. now L — p.] weelde P — Lete me on l. pas N. 388 a gr. L. 389 Ffor to P — þo C; make AP — a] om. A — to] om. P; for to A. 390 in a pl. L; in þe pl. A; in the feeld P. 391 þan seyde CN; Then spake P — L. D.] Sir L. P. 392 For the l. A; By the l. LIN; And sayd by the leauc P — of Jh. LIAP. 393 g.] hast C — space IAP — Thou getist of me no gr. N. 394 ȝ.] om. LIN — wilt sw. P; sw. me LN; sw. to me A — an ob] anon IAP. 395 that we N; than ye L; þat thou A; thou P — h.] asondir N; out of the ffield P; two C — gon AP — Apon my sweord broun I. 396 R.] om. INAP — h.] om. L — tofore I.

- 34 In haste knele adoun
And swer on my fauchoun,
þou schalt to Arthour wende
400 And sey: "Lord of renoun!
As overcome and prisoun
A kniȝt me hider gan sende, P 420
þat is y-cleped in us:
Libeaus Desconus, R 380
405 Unknowe of keþ and kende."
William on knees doun set
And swor, as he him het,
Her forward, ord and ende.
- 35 Bus departe þey alle;
410 William to Arthours halle
Tok þe riȝte way.
A cas þer gan befalle: P 430
þre kniȝtes proud in palle
He mette þat selve day; R 390
415 His suster sones þre
Wer þe kniȝtes fre,

34. 397 In h.] Fast A; And on kneeis P — kn. þou L; thowe kn. NA — downe LP. 398 apon N; by P — f.] swoord broun INAP. 399 That thou P. 400 seid N — of great r. P. 401 a.] om. LA — persoun L — I am come to your prisoun N; I am in battell ouerthowne P. 402 g.] om. IA; doth P. 403 is] ye L; men INAP — clepith NLI; cleped P; calys A — in your vse LN; bus AP. 404 Sire L. IAP. 405 Vnkothe LI; Unkough N — of kynde a. kithe N; of right a. keende L; knyght a. hend AP. 406 kne A — d.] him LNA — sat C — Sir W. mett him on his knee P. 407 hat C; bede A — And the othe there made hee P. 408 H.] om. I — word CLI — Furthe (And f. A; And fforward P) gan he (he gan A) wynde NAP.

35. 409 parten (partid NA) þay alle INA; they dep. a. L; dep. all the rout P. 410 Sir w. P; W. wente I; Home A — court P. 411 He t. IAP — ready P. 412 As kas C; A sorry c. P — þ.] hyt C — began CA — falle CP; to f. A. 413 þre] om. C — prynces L — proude and tall P. 414 Sir w. m. P; Met he N — þ. ilke d. ILA; the same d. N; that d. P. 415 þre] he mette there N — The knyghtis all thre LI; The thre knyȝthes (all add. P) in fere AP. 416 Wher C — Feire knyȝtis and fre N; Weren his syster sonnes free L; Williams emessonis weoren heo I; Were his emyssones dere AP.

þat were so stout and gay.
Whan þey siȝe William blede,
As men, þat wolde awede,
420 þey made greet deray

- 36 And seide: ‘Eem William!
Who haþ do þe þis scham?
Why bledest pou so ȝerne?’
He seide: ‘Be seint Jame!
425 On, þat is nouȝt to blame,
A kniȝt stout and sterne;
Libeaus Desconus he hiȝt;
To fille his fon in fiȝt
He nis nouȝt to lerne.
430 A dwerȝ rit him before,
His squier as he wore,
And ek a well fair berne.
- 37 But o þing grevíþ me sore,
þat he haþ made me swore
435 Upon his fauchoun briȝt,
þat I ne schall neuer more,

417 so] om. *INA* — Stout they were a. g. *P.* 418 the say *N* — Sir w. *P.* 419 As wolfe th. *N*; As þay *I* — wede *L*; to wede *I* — Ther come to hym with dred *A*; And alway hanged downe his head *P.* 420 And m. full gr. d. *A*; The mede of gr. d. *N*; They rode to him with gr. array *P.*

36. 421 A.] þay *IA* — Cozen *P*; to *N*. 422 wrought *L* — to you *P* — þis] om. *I* — grame *IA*. 423 And why bl. thou *P*; þat þou bl. *C* — soe long *P.* 424 He s. Sirs by *P*; He s. bi god and bi *N*; By g. a. be *L*. 425 Of on þat *N*; Of that he *L* — is] om. *C*. 426 stout] well st. *L*; þat is ful st. *N* — A stout (strong *A*) kn. and a (om. *A*) sturne (stronge *P*) *LAP*. 427—429 *fehlen C*. 427 Sir *L*. *P.* 428 falle *IN* — foo *N*; enemyes *P.* 429 is *INAP* — noþinge *L*; nouȝt now *I*; not ffar *P.* *Mit 429 schliesst das erste fragement von I.* 430—555 *fehlen I*. 430 ryȝt her bef. *C*; hym rode bef. *A*; rydeth with him in fere *P.* 431 As he was his squier *P*. 432 b.] wyȝt *C*; schene *N* — The (They *P*) rydyn forth (away *P*) full ȝerne *AP*.

37. 433 greuyd *A* — more *N*. 434 m.] do *C* — He made me to sw. *A*. 435 On *AP*; By *L* — bronde *N*; suerd *AP* — soe br. *P.* 436 ne] om. *LNAP* — shold *P.*

- Till I come Arthour before,
Sojourne day ne niȝt.
To him I mot me ȝeld
440 As overcome in feld
Of his owene kniȝt
And never aȝens him bere
Noþer scheld ne spere;
All þus I have him hiȝt.'
- R 410
- 38 445 þan seide þe kniȝtes fre:
'þou schalt awreke be,
For soþe, wiþ ouþe faile!
He on aȝens us þre
Nis nouȝt worþ a stre,
450 For to helde bataile.
Wende forþ and do þin oþe,
And þauȝ þe traitour be wroþ,
We schull him asaile:
Er he pis forest passe,
455 His hauberk we will to-rasse,
þauȝ hit be þikke of maile.'
- R 420
- P 470
- R 426
- R 428
- R 429; P 474
- 39 Nou lete we William be,
þat wente in his journe
Toward Arthour þe king.
- R 430

437 c.] be *L* — A. b.] to (King *add. P*) A. *AP*. 438 Stynte
LNAP — by d. *P* — nor *LP*. 439 And alsoe to h. *P*; For pri-
soner *C* — I ame yelde *P*. 440 in (into *P*) þe f. *AP*. 441
Bi power of h. kn. (might *P*) *NAP*. 442 Neuer *A*; Nor *P*;
I shall neuer *L* — to b. *A*; ffor to b. *P*. 443 ne] noþer *L*;
nor *P*. 444 All] *om. LAP*; And *N* — haue y *L* — bihiȝt *N*.

38. 445 fre] þre *CNAP*. 446 awr.] full well awr. *C*; wel
ywreke *N*; wele avengyd *A* — Well auenged sh. thou bee *P*.
447 F. s.] Sertys *LNP*; Serteyn *A*. 448 He alone *CN*; Ffor
he one *P*; Hym *L* — us] *om. N*. 449 Ys *LA*; He is *NP* —
fie *AP*. 450 To bide b. *N*. 451 Goe ff. *P*; Go *A*; Go f.
William *N*; Wende thedyr *L*; W. f. eem *C* — keepe *P*. 452
thefe *A* — A. þe traytour be þe robe (= rode) *C*; Though
thou be neuer soe wroþ *P*. 453 will *P*. 453^a (= R. 427)
Ryȝt be godes grace *add. C*. 455 *fehlt C*. We schall (will *P*)
his hamberke (armour *P*) vnlace (of bras *N*) *ANP*. 456 he
C — were *P* — dykke of *C*; doubull *AP* — nayle *A*.

39 *fehlt in L (I) NAP*.

460 Of pese kniȝtes þre
Harkeneþ, lordinges fre,
A ferly fair fiȝtinge!
þey armed hem full well
In iren and in stel,
465 Wip oute ony dwelling,
And lepe on stedes sterne
And after gonne y-erne,
To sle þat kniȝt so ȝinge.

R 440

- 40 Her of wiste no wiȝt P 475
470 Libeaus, þe ȝinge kniȝt,
But rod forþ pas be pas.
He and þat maide briȝt
Made togider all niȝt
Game and greet solas. P 480
475 Mercy sche gan him crie,
þat sche spak vilanie;
He forȝaf her þat trespass. R 450
þe dwerȝ was her squier
And served hem fer and ner
480 Of all, þat nede was.
- 41 A morwe, whan hit was day,
þey wente in har jornay
Toward Sinadoune;
þan siȝe þey in þe way P 490

40. 469 not (nothing P) þat wyght AP. 470 Syr L.
LP; Ne L. N — that LAP — gentil NAP. 471 He A —
But rode a well good pace P. 472 b.] om. A. 473 Tog.
m. C — a.] that LNAP. 475 And m. A — hy C — Shee
cryed him mercye P. 476 For LNAP — hy C — sp. (had
spoken LAP) him vil. NLAP. 477 And he NA — b.] om.
A; hur N — Shee prayed him to fforgiue her that tyde P.
478 De C — hir L; hys A. 479 h.] om. A; her C — A. s.
h. bothe in fere LP. 480 myster w. A; worthi w. LN; they
had need P.

41. 481 A morn C; On (þe add. AP) morowe LNAP
— wh. þat hyt C. 482 They rode NL; Fforthe the r. P;
They r. furth A — on LNAP — wey AP. 484 bei se
AP; met they L — in their w. PA; in w. N; knyȝtes þre C.

- 485 þre kniȝtes stout and gay
Ride out of Carlioun,
All y-armed into þe teþ;
Everich swor his deþ,
On stedes baie and broune.
P 492
R 460
- 490 To him þey cride ariȝt:
‘þef, turne aȝain and fiȝt,
Or leve her þy renoun!’
P 493
P 495
- 42 Libeaus Desconus þo cride:
‘I am redy to ride
Aȝens ȝou alle in same.’
He priked, as prince in pride,
His stede in boþe side,
In ernest and nouȝt in game.
þe eldest broþer gan bere
500 To sir Libeaus a spere;
Sir Gower was his name.

485 In armes bryȝt of ble C. 486 Rydynge L; Come (Came P)
ridyng NAP — out of] from LNAP — Karlowne C; Carboun (!) L;
Skarlyon A. 487—489 fehlen LNAP. 489 An C — and] om. C.
490 sayd P — anone riȝt NAP — And cryde to hym
full ryȝt C. 491 Traytor LNP — aȝ.] thowe N — Turne
aȝene tratoure and fyght A. 492 Or els lete thi r. N; For
þou schall leue thy r. A; Thou shalt lose thy r. P; Wip þe
we denkeþ (= þenkeþ) roune C. 492a—c:

For here we westward wende;
Thyne haubrek we schall rende;
Ther to we bethe full bounde. add. L
And that maide (om. A) briȝt,
That is so feire (of siȝt (in fyght A),
(Lede we wolle to (We schall lede to þe A) toune. add. NA
And that maide ffaire and bright
Wee will her lead att night

Herby vnto a towne. add. P P 498

42. 493 Syr L. (to hem (þan he A) cr. (gan crye P)
LNAP. 494 Ffor to ffight I am all readye P. 495 y s. C.
496 As (A P) prince (princis N) prouude in (of P) pride LNAP.
497 He prekyd h. st. LNA — on eche s. L; that tide NA —
He rode against them that tyde P. 497a And to them stoutly
con ryde add. L. 498 Al in N; On L — and yn g. C —
With mirth sport and game P. 499 g.] than NP. 500
with a Sp. P. 501 S.] om. L — Gawer N; Banerere A;

Libeaus rod him so niȝ,
þat he brak his þiȝ,
And ever eft he was lame.

P 510

43 505 þe kniȝt groned for paine;
Libeaus wiþ miȝt and maine
Felde him flat adoun.

R 480

þe dwerȝ Teodolein
Tok þe stede be þe raine
510 And lep into þe arsoun
And rod forþ also sket,
þer þe maide set,
þat fair was of fasoun.
þo louȝ þat maide briȝt
515 And seide: ‘þis ȝinge kniȝt
Is chose for champiouun.’

P 520

R 489

44 þe middell broþer beheld,
Hou his broþer in þe feld
Hadde lore main and miȝt.
520 He smitte, as hit is told,

Baner *P* — is *N*. 502 But *L. C*; Sir *L. NAP* — r.] *om. C* — to h. *NA*; att h. *P*; Gower *L* — so n.] *anone NAP*. 503 *fehlt A*. þ. he] And *NP* — tobr. *L*; br. in tow *P* — his] Gowers *L* — thigh bone *P*; rigge bone *N*. 504 And e. after w.l. *L*; And lete (lefte *A*) him ligge (l. there *P*; þer as *A*) lame *NAP*.

43. 505 The kn. (hym add. *A*) merci gan crye *NAP*. 506 Sir *L*. than (*om. A*) sicurlye *NA*; When *S. L*. certainly *P*. 507 Held h. fast ad. *LNA*; Had smitten him downe *P*. 508 Teondoleyn *C*; Deodolyne *N*; of Theodoleyn *L*; mayster Wyndeloyn *A*; that hight Teodline *P*. 509 his horsse *P*. 510 He *P* — l. up *LN* — in the *LA* — sadyll aboune *A*. 511 f.] hym *C* — He rode than (anon *P*) with that *NAP*. 512 þer þat þe *C* — m. Elyne s. *L* — To (Vnto *P*) the maide (mey *A*) ther (where *P*) scho sate *NAP*. 513 was fayr *C*. — So f. off f. *AP*; Of so feire face *N*. 514 Than *LNAP* — this *L*; þe *A* — mey *A*. 515 s. that this *L*; s. fforsooth th. *P*. 516 Was well y-ch. ch. *N*; Is a (ffull add. *P*) gode ch. *AP*.

44 *fehlt in C*. (Der schreiber ist von broþer 517 auf broþer 529 übergesprungen). 517 medyllest *LA*; 2^d *P* — br. stode and b. *N*; br. he b. *P*. 518 H.] *om. NA* — br. lay in *P*. 519 And had *P*; And *A* — bothe m. a. m. *L*; strenght a. m. *P*. 520 so *NA* — He sm. Sir *L*. in that tyde *P*.

- Sir Libeaus in þe scheld
Wip his spere full riȝt. P 528
- þe schaft a two did braste;
þe hede stiked faste
- 525 In place, þer hit was piȝt.
Libeaus þan gan bere P 529
- Wip þe point of his spere
þe helm awey of þe kniȝt. P 530
- 45 þe ȝingest com y-erne R 490
530 Upon a stede sterne,
Egre as lioun. P 534
- Him pouȝte, his body wold berne,
But he miȝt also ȝerne
Fille Libeaus adoun. (P 540)
- 535 As werrour out of witte
Libeaus on þe helm he smitte
Wip a fell fauchoun.
His strok so harde he sette;
þorȝ helm and basnet P 541
- 540 þat sword toched his croun. R 500

521 Unto sir Libious is sch. *N*; On the sheeld with much pride *P*.
522 a *NA* — f.] anone *NA*. 523—525 *fehlen NAP*. 526 Sir
L. *NP* — þ.] awey *NAP*. 527 of a sp. *N* — W. his good speare
P. 528 The h. of þat kn. *AP*.

45. 529 ȝ.] myddell (*cf.* 517) broper *C*; ȝong br. *A*; yon-
gest br. *LNP* — c. y.] full yerne *L*; gan furth ride *NA*; then
gan ride *P*. 530 st. full st. *L* — And prekid his stede that
tide *NA*; And hitt Sir L. in that tyde *P*. 531 As e. as eny
l. *L*; E. as l. wiȝt *NA*; As a man of much might *P*. *Statt*
532—534 *stehen in NAP* 6 verse:
He (And *P*) seide to (sir Libious (him then *P*) anone: P 535
'Sir knyȝt (Sir thou art *P*), bi seint John,
(Thou art (*om.* *P*) a fel champioun (and liȝt (*om.* *AP*).
Bi god, that (deide on tre (sitteth in trinitye *P*),
Fight (Just *A*) y schalle (wyll *AP*) with the,
Y trowe (hope *P*), and (to *AP*) bere the doun.' *NAP* p 540
532 w.] can *L*. 534 Bere *L* — downe *L*. 536 þe] *om.* *C* —
sm.] hit *L* — On Lib. (Sir L. *P*) gan (then *P*) heȝ hitte *NAP*.
538 So styffe (stifflye *P*) a (his *NAP*) stroke (strokes *AP*) he
set *LNP*. 539 That through *P*. 540 Hit clave in Lyb.
crown *L*; He carue Lib. (ser Lyb. *AP*) croun *NAP*.

- 46 þo was Libeaus agreved,
 Whan he feld on his heved
 þat sword wiþ egre mode.
 His brond aboute he weved; P 550
545 All þat he hitte, he cleved
 As werrour wild and wode.
‘Allas!’, he seide þo,
‘Oon aȝenes two
 To fiȝte, þat is nouȝt good.’ R 510
550 Well faste þey smitte to him,
 And he wiþ strokes grim
 Well harde aȝens hem stod. R 513
- 47 But þorȝ godes grace
 þat oper broþer he gan brace P 560
555 Under his riȝt arm þo.
 He þrew him in þat place,
 And in þat ilke space
 His left arm brast a two.
 þe ȝingest siȝ þat siȝt; R 514

46. 541 Than *A*; That *N* — wax *L* — ser *L. A* — Sir *L.* was served in that stead *P.* 542 f.] frede *N* — on hedde *C.* 543 The *LA*; *A N* — of *NA* — That the sword had drawen blood *P.* 544 swerde *NA* — ab. hym he *A*; ab. him *N* — wende *LN*; heuyd *A* — About his head the sword he waued *P.* 545 he h.] him toke *N* — fforsoothe he cl. *P*; he shende *L.* 546 vnwyse a. wode *A*; wight a. good *P.* 547 Full fast men saide tho *L*; Than seide Lib. tho *N*; Than he seyd so *A*; Sir *L.* said swithe tho *P.* 548 Oon] *A* man *L*; One to ffight *P.* 549 To f.] om. *P.* — þat ys g. *C*; is nothinge g. *LP*; it is nouȝt g. *NA*. 550 Fast *NAP*; Harde *L* — he *LN* — hewe *LNA*; hewed then *P* — on *LNAP*. 551 he] om. *A* — W. grete str. and gr. *N*; W. str. great a. gr. *P.* 552 W. h.] Styfly *LA*; And stife *N* — him *L* — Against them he stifflye stood *P.*

47. 553—558 fehlen *C.* 553 And *P.* 554 He smote the myddelist (eldest *P*) in þe (þat *AP*) place *NAP*. 555 Vppon *NP* — the *NAP* — so *A*. *Mit 556 beginnt das zweite fragment von I: 556—792.* 556 þr.] fledde *N*; feld *A*; hitt *P* — h.] om. *N*; h. soe *P* — in luytel space *I*; in that caas *N*. 557 A.] om. *IA* — selfe *L* — place *I* — To see itt was a wonderous case *P.* 558 þat his *I*; The *N* — riȝt *NAP* — br. a two] fel him fro *INAP*. 559 s. with s. *L*; s. in s. *A* — þo sawe

- 560 He nadde main ne miȝt,
To fiȝte aȝens his fo.
To Libeaus up he ȝelde
His spere and ek his schelde
And mercy cride him þo. P 570
- 48 565 Libeaus answerde: ‘Nay!
þou scapest nouȝt so away,
Be god, þat schop mankende!
þou and þy breþeren tway
Schull pliȝt her ȝour fay,
570 To king Arthour to wende
And sey: “Lord of renoun!
As overcome and prisoun
A kniȝt us hider gan sende,
To ȝelde ȝou tour and toun R 590; P 580
575 And dwelle in ȝour bandoun R 529
Ay, wiþ outen ende.”
- 49 And but ȝe will do so,
Certes, I schall ȝou slo,

pese knyȝtes C. 560 That he LA; And thought hee P — ne had L; hadde no INP; h. noþer A — m. no m. I; might P — þey ne hadde no myȝtes C. 561 her C. 562 To syr L. CP; Tho N — he gan (did P) vp ȝ. AP; þey gon vp ȝ. C; beo yeold I; vp he helde L. 563 His good Sp. P; Bothe his sp. N; B. har sperys C — a. his INA; a. har C; and P. 564 A.] om. AP — m. he cr. NAP — h.] om. NA.

48. 565 Sir L. IN; Anon S. L. P — seyd AP. 566 Thou asc. n. L; þe ne askapeþ C; þow schalt n. INAP — so go a. N; go so a. A; a. I; passe this a. P. 567 g.] hym LINAP — holpe L; bouȝt INAP — m.] vs bothe N. 568 But thou P — brederen C — twayne CLP. 569 ȝe sch. INA — pl.] sicour N — h.] om. I; me LNA — fayne L — Plight your trothes without Layine P. 570 Ye shullen to A. w. LINA; That yee will to King A. w. P. 571 So ȝe schall sey A — lordis N — of great r. P; of renounes C. 571a To yelde you towre and towne add. N. 572 a.] om. NA; rasur L — prysouns C; presond N; persoune L — In battaill wee be ouercome P. 573 me LI — g.] om. IA; hath P 574 und 575 umgestellt C. 574 Ffor to P; And C — thee P. 575 To C; And to P — beon I; be NAP — undir N; at AP — thy P — renoun A. 576 Ever LIA; Euermore P — To oure lyuys ende N.

49. 577 Bot I; B. if A; And b. if P — þo so C; so doo L. 578 I]

- Long er hit be niȝt.'
- 580 þe kniȝtes swere þo,
þey wolde to Arthour go;
Her treuþes þer þey pliȝt. R 537
- Libeaus and þat may R 539
- Wente in her jornay, P 590
- 585 As þey hadde tiȝt. R 540
- Till þe birde day
þey ride in game and play,
He and þat maide briȝt.

- 50 P ey ridden ever west
590 In þat wilde forest,
Toward Sinadoune.
þey niste, what ham was best;
Take þey wolde reste
And miȝt nouȝt come to toun. P 600
- 595 In þe grene greves R 551
þey diȝte a logge of leves R 550
Wiþ swordes briȝt and broune:

om. A — will LIP — sle you two N. 579 Er þan h. C — As I am true Knight P. 580 The knyght A; Anon they P — sw. (to add. NP) him þoo INP; sw. two L; sw. it schuld be so A. 581 That thei NP — shulde LINA. 582 And CN — trewes C; trowythe L; trewthe NA — þ. þ.] to him thei NA; anon the P; connon heo I. 582^a (= R 538) þus departede day (= þay) add. C. 583 Sir L. a. that ffaire M. P. 584 fehlt C. Rydden L; Rode fforth P — on LAP — heo I; the P — way NP. 585 Thyder as AP; Ther L; þider I — wer A — yheȝt N; hight P. 586 T. that the L; T. on þe A; T. itt beffell on the P; Vnto þe I — therday L. 587 The ffell together in P. 588 burde INA.
50. 589 even L; ay A; fforthe on P — And euer þ. r. w. C. 590 Into a INAP; Into the L — wyde P; grene N. 591 And myȝt not (*om. P*) come to (noe add. P) toun (= 594) NAP. 592 The P — ne wist NP; wanst not A — h.] *om. NAP —* w.] way P — Nyȝt on heom com fast I. 593 w. fayne r. L — Nedis (For nede A; Ffor there P) thei must (needs add. P) rest NAP; In þat wilde forest I. 594 towे L — And ther they (he A) liȝte adoun (*cf. 591*) NAP. 595 und 596 *umgestellt* C. 595 Amonge P — eues P. 596 They (The N) made a l. PN; A l. þey d. C; þay logged (byged A) heom LA — with l. IA; with bower and l. P. 597 suerd A — briȝt]

þer inne þey dwelde all niȝt,
He and þat maide briȝt,
600 þat was of fair fasoun.

P 605

P 604

- 51 And ever þe dwerȝ gan wake,
For noo þef schuld take
 Har hors away wip gile.
 For drede he gan to quake;
605 Greet fier he siȝ make
 þannes half a mile.
 ‘Aris!’ he seide, ‘sir kniȝt,
 To horse þat pou wer diȝt,
 For doute of more perile.
610 For, certes, I here greet bost
 And fele a smelle of rost,
 Be god and be saint Gile!

P 610

R 560

- 52 Libeaus was stout and fer
 And lep on his destrer,
615 Hente scheld and spere

P 620

R 570

om. I — browe *L*. 598 *und* 599 *umgestellt P.* 598 Dwelled there all n. *P.* 599 He] Sir Lyb. *P* — burde *INA*. 600 þ. w. so f. of f. *CP*; So f. of f. *INA*.

51. 601 A. þe *C*; Then the *P*; A. e. þat *I* -- began to *P*. *Die anfänge von* 602—609 *unvollständig (ein stück pergament weggerissen) I.* 602—604 *fehlen N.* 602 That *LA* — noe theeues *P*; nothinge *L* — ne sch. t. *C*; sh. be t. *L*. — . . . no th. sch. t. *I*. 603 Awey þer hors (horsses *P*) w. g. *AP*; . . . heore hors w. g. *I*. 604 Then ffor feare he began *P* — to] *om. LA* — . . . reds he g. to qu. *I*. 605 For gr. f. *C*; A gr. f. *AP*; A f. *N* — . . . he s. m. *I*. 606 Fro him (them *P*) nouȝt (but *P*) halfe (*om. AP*) a m. *NAP* — . . . ennes h. a. m. *I*. 607 Rise *A*; Ar. Sir *L* — sir] *om. L*; yong *C*; worthy *P* — . . . saide s. kn. *I*. 608 ye *L*; we *AP* — ydyȝt *C* — . . . þat þ. w. d. *I*. 609 dred *LN* — of p. *CA* — . . . e of any gyle *I*. 610 Certis I *LNAP*; For I *C* — gr.] *om. L*; a gr. *P*. 611 A. f. grete sm. *L*; Y haue a sm. *N*; A. (I add. A) haue sauowr *IA*; Alsoe I smell a savor *P* — A. fer smelle r. *C*. 612 be] *om. CI*.

52. 613 Sir *L*. *NAP* — fayre *L*; frechs *I*; gay *NAP*. 614 vpon *LP* — desteyre *L*; destres *I*; palfrey *NAP*. 615 And h.

And rod toward þe fier,
And whan he niȝed ner,
Two geauntes he siȝ þer,
þat on red and lopllich,
620 þat oper swart as pich,
Grisly boþe of chere.
þe blak held in his barme
A maide y-clipped in arme,
As briȝt as blosme on brere.

P 630

53 625 þe rede geaunt sterne
A wilde boor gan terne
Aboute upon a spite.
þat fier briȝt gan berne;
þe maide cride ȝerne,
630 þat som man schuld her wite,
And seide: 'Wailaway!
þat ever I bod þis day,
Wip two fendes to sitte.

R 580

LIAP; He h. N — tooke his sh. P. 616 *steht nach* 617 L, *nach* 618 I. 616 A.] As he *LNA*; Whan he I — com I; went *NA* — to þeo f. I; furthe (ffull add. P) fast *NAP*. 617 wh. that he L — As he com heom neore I; II jeyauntis he founde at the (om. P) last *NAP*. 618 syȝh he I — Whan that he come there N; When he com to þe fyr A; [That] strong and stout were P. 619 The one *AP* — was r. a. l. CL; was blak as pych (any sole P) *INAP*. 620 And þat C; The *AP* — black as eny p. L; red and lodlych IN; was r. a. l. A; as red as ffyerye cole P. 621 Fowle (Ful fowle *NA*) þay weoren of ch. *INA*; And ffoule bothe they were P. 622 þeo bl. geawnt *IAP*; þat oon C — gan holde N — in b. IN; in his arme *LAP*. 623 yn hys a. (barme L) CL — A faire maide by þeo arme (barme P) *INAP*. 624 So br. L; Br. *INAP* — so N — blosle C; rose *INAP* — in N.

53. 625 st.] full yerne *LIAP*; so yorne N. 626 On a spitte a bore N; Aboute he A; Swythe about P. 627—629 *fehlen* N. 627 Ab.] A wyld bore *AP* — apon L; on *LAP*. 628 The *LINA* — br.] fast A — Ffaire the ff. g. b. P. 629 þat may I — full ȝ. AP; as ȝ. I. 630 For *LNAP* — s. m.] men P — h.] it *LNAP*; her þer C — wete CN. 631 Heo I; Sho *NAP* — W.] euer wayle a waye L; wely wey A; alas þis daye I; alas and euer away P. 632 abode P; abede N; shulde bide L. 633 Bitwene N — devylles *LNAP* — for to P —

- Nou help, Marie milde,
635 For love of þy childe,
þat I be nouȝt forȝite!' P 640
R 590
- 54 Quoþ Libeaus: 'Be seint Jame!
To save þis maide fro schame,
Hit wer a fair aprise:
640 To fiȝte wiþ boþe in same,
Hit is no childes game;
þey beþ so grimme and grise.'
He tok his cours wiþ schafte
As kniȝt of kende crafte P 650
645 And rod be riȝt asise. R 600
þe blak he smitte smert
þorȝ liver, longe and herte,
þat never he miȝte arise.
- 55 þo fliȝ þat maide schene
650 And ponked hevene quene,
þat swich socour her sente.
þo com þat maide Elene,
Sche and þe dwerȝ bedene,
And be þe hond her hente P 660

sette C. 634 H. now A; H. me LN; H. I — H. M. that
is soe m. P. 635 For the l. NP — the P.

54. 637 Q. sir L. I; þan seyde L C; Than L. L; Sir
L. said P. 638 Ffor to P — wynne I; bring NAP — that
P — may IA — out of N. 639 H.] þat I — a f. apryse C; en-
pure enprise L; a (om. A; ffull P) gret prys IAP. 640—642
stehen nach 643—645 NA. 640 But for to LP — b.] heom I;
them A; ham bothe N — in shame P. 641 wer C; was A.
642 þ.] þat C — so] fulle N. 643 w. a. sh. L; w. his sch. NAP.
644 As a kn. L; As a man P; As man NA — of k.] þat coupe
his INAP. 645 A. he r. P — at the r. a. N; both ryȝht
and wyse A. 646 þe bl. geaunt CLA; þat on I — he sm. all
soe sm. P; can to sm. L. 647 þ. þe l. CP — longe] om. A;
longen N — Th. lounge and eke thorough t. L; þ. þeo breost
in to þeo hert I. 648 he m. n. P; n. m. he A; he no m. I;
neuer after cann L — ryse AP; rysse L.

55 649 Than AP; And than N — the L. 650 A. th.
tho (Marye P) h. qu. LP. Nach 650 And by þeo hond hire
hente wieder ausgestrichen I. 651 That soc. (bad add. P) hur s.
NP; Such soc. (grace A) god (sche A) had h. s. IA. 652 þan IAP;
That N — þ.] om. NP; the LI — may I; medyn A. 653 Heo I — her

655 And ladde her into þe greves,
Into þat logge of leves,
Wip well good entent
And prайд swete Jhesus,
Helpe Libeaus Desconus,
660 þat he wer nouȝt y-schent.

R 610

56 þe rede geaunt smitte þore
To Libeaus wip þe bore,
As man, þat wold awede.
His strokes he sette so sore,
665 þat Libeaus stede þefore
Deed to grounde ȝede.
Libeaus was redy boun
And lep out of þe arsoun,
As sperk doþ out of glede,
670 And egre as a lioun
He fauȝt wip his fauchoun,
To quite þe geaunt his mede.

P 670

R 620

P 678

dw. y mene C — And by the dw. dene P. 655 A.] þay INA — l. h.] went NP; w. þan A — to þe gr. AN; into lewes I. 656 the LN — of grene l. N; of grewes I — And leyd (lodged P) them in (vnder P) þe leuys AP. 657 In P — full A; ryȝt I; a P — talent C. 658 A. (shee add. P) besought LNP; þanne þay b. I; They than b. A — sw.] om. INAP. 659 To h. A; Ffor to h. P; That he wolde h. N; For to spedē I — L. D.] sire L. IP. 660 beo n. IN; ne n. L; was n. P; schuld n. be A — shent LAP.

56. 661 sm.] om. C. — per A; sore I. 662 Smot to C; Att P — sir L. LIAP — the wilde b. N; a b. A. 663 As (a add. P) wolfe LINAP — þ. w. wede I; th. w. of wede N; þ. wer full (om. P) wode AP; oute off wede L. 664 H.] þe C — strok I; dynnte LN: dyntes AP — smote L — so] om. N. 665 sir L. NAP; hys C — cursere C; horsse P — tofore I. 666 Downe LINAP — to þe gr. AP — he yode NA. 667 bounde L — Sir L. than ful smert NA; Then S. L. with ffeirce hart P. 668 l. of þeo I; l. on his L — Out of his sadille (swythe he add. P) stert NAP. 669 sparkyll LIN; sperkyls A; spartle P — þoȝ (lies: doþ) C — out of] of IN; on LA — gl.] fyer P. 670 As e. N; With hartt e. L; Egred IA; Feir[c]ely P — any INAP 671 smote A — a I — tronchoun I; swerde broun NA. 672 ȝelde N — geauntes CIN — m.] hyer P.

- 57 þe geaunt ever fauȝt, P 691
And at þe seconde drauȝt
675 His spite brak atwo. R 630
As man, þat wer unsauȝt,
A tre in honde he cauȝt, R 632
To fijte aȝens his fo,
And wip þe ende of þe tre
680 He smitte his scheld a þre;
þo was Libeaus well wo.
Er he hit eft up haf, P 700

56a *von NAP* (= P 679–690) *hinzugefügt*:

- The giaunt with the spit ȝaue a stroke,
But the butte of a yong oke, P 680
That he had on the bore.
He leide on Libeous fast,
672e While the spit wolde last,
Euer more and more.
The bore was ful hote than;
On sir Libeous the grece ran
Swithe fast thore.
672k The giaunt was stife and strong;
XV fote he was longe
And smote Libeous sore. P 690

672a The Gyants spitt sickerlye *PA*. 672b Was mour than a coltre (cowle tree *P*) *AP*. 672c had] rosted *P*. 672d on Sir L. *P*. 672e All the while *P* — sper *A* — w.] did *P*.
682g f.] soe *P*. 672h That on *P* — The grece on Lyb. ran *A*. 672i Right ff. th. *P*; And þat greuyd hym sore *A*. 672l And XV *A*. 672m He sm. Sir L. ffull s. *P*; He sm. fast wip þe bore *A*.

57. 673 Euer (Bote e. *I*; And e. *NA*; E. still *P*) the g. f. (om. *N*; smote *AP*) *LINAP*. 674 But *L* — To (Att Sir *P*) Lib. wel y wote *NAP*. 675 Tille his *NA*; Till the *P* — sp.] om. *A*; spere *L* — barst *LP* — in two *IAP*; on two *N*; evyn a twoo *L*. 676 und 677 *umgestellt C*. 676 Then as m. *P*; As a m. *CN* — was *LNAP* — vpsawȝt *C*; wrath *P*. 677 Ffor a *P* — tronchon *LINAP* — in h. bel vp he *IN*; he vp *A*; oute he *L*; fforth he *P* — lauȝt *IL*; goth *P*. 679 A.] om. *INA* — þat *I* — e.] hede *L*; tronchoun *I* — of treo *I*; of a tre *N*; of that spitt *P*.
680 h.] Libeaus *CLINA* — in thre *LA*; on þreo *I* — Sir Lyb. sword in 3 he hitt *P*. 681 And þo *C*; Than *LINAP* — wax *I*; waxid *N* — Sir L. *P* — well] om. *L*; ful *INA*; wonderous *P*. 682 And er he *C*; As he *L* — h. e.] eft (om. *N*) þe tre *CN*; his tronchon *L*; his schaft *A*; againe his staffe *P* — vp caught *PA*.

Libeaus a strok him ȝaf;
His riȝt arm fell him fro.

- 58 685 þe geaunt fell to grounde; R 640
Libeaus þat ilke stounde
Smitte of his hedde riȝt. R 642
In frensche as hit is y-founde,
Him, þat he ȝaf er wounde, R 643
690 He served so, apliȝt. R 645
He tok þe heddes two
And ȝaf hem þe maide þo,
For whom he made þat fiȝt. P 710
þe maide was glad and bliþe
695 And þonked god fele sipe, R 650
þat ever he was made kniȝt.
- 59 Quoþ Libeaus: ‘Gentill dame,
Tell me, what is þy name,
And wher þou wer y-bore!’
700 Sche seide: ‘Be seint Jame!
My fader is of riche fame
And woneþ her before: P 720

683 Sir L. a str. *LNP*; A str. Lyb. *C* — rauȝht *AP*. 684
þat his *IAP*; That the *N*.

58. 685 þat *I* — to the gr. *P*. 686 Sir (And *INA*;
And Sir *P*) Lyb. in that stownde *LINAP*. 687 his hed of *I*
— full r. *LNA*; thoe *P*. 688 *fehlt C*. In a ffr. booke *P*; In
fr. (freche *A*) bok *IA*; In fr. tale *N* — as] *om. IP* — founde *INP*;
in found *A*. 689 He *L* — er] the fyreste *L* — To þat oþir
he wende *I*; Tille (To *AP*) that (the *P*) oþir he went (in *add. P*)
that stound *NAP*. 689a (=R 644) In þat ylke stounde
add. C. 690 And *INAP* — so] hym (right *add. P*) so *LIAP*;
him *N* — apl.] *om. P*. 691 þanne he *IA*; The he *N*; And
then *L* — tooke vp *P* — þe] *om. N* — twaye *INA*; then *P*.
692 ȝ. h.] bare *L* — And ber heom to þat (þe feyre *A*;
that ffaire *P*) may (maiden *P*) *INAP*. 693 þat he hadde fore þat
fyȝt *C*; þat he wan (had woone *P*) in (þe *add. A*) fyȝt *INAP*.
694 þanne þat *I* — may *INA*. 695 f.] often *P* — syde *C*.
696 was he *C* — m.] *om. I.* — a Kn. *P*.

59. 697 þan seyde L. *C*; Tho s. L. *N*; Sir L. s. *P*. 698
T. me now *P* — your *NAP*. 699 wher þat *AP* — ye *LNA*;
you *P* — born *IAP*. 700 Heo *I*; Syr she *LP* — John *L*. 701 is
mon of *I* — name *C*. 702 A.] *om. C* — dwelleth *P* — h.]

- An erl, an old, hore kniȝt,
þat hap be man of miȝt;
P 722
705 His name is sir Antore.
P 721
Men clepeþ me Violette;
For me þese gyauntes besette
Our castell full ȝore.
B 660
- 60** ȝesterday in þe eveninge
710 I wente on my playinge
And noon evell ne þouȝte.
þe gyauntes, wiþ oute lesinge,
Out of a cave gonne springe
And to þis fier me brouȝt.
P 730
- 715 Of hem I hadde be sohent,
Nadde god me socour sent,
þat all þis world wrouȝt:
He ȝelde þe þy mede,
þat for us gan blede
720 And wiþ his blod us bouȝt!

yonder *L* — beforne *LAP*; bi forme *N*; toforn *I*. 703 *und*
704 *umgestellt* *P*. 703 hold *C* — An e. ykidde (and *AP*) a
(om. *A*) noble (wyde knew *A*) kn. *NAP*. 704 He *P* — is *NAP*
— a man *CNA*; a Lord *P* — of moche m. *NP*. 705 is s.
Auctour *L*; is Antory *I*; is Antere *A*; is S[ir] Arthore *P*; is
furre ytolde *N*. 706 They cl. me *L*; My (And my *AP*) name
is *INAP* — Vylett *P*. 707 The gyauntes had me (for me *I*)
besett *LI*; That the gyaunt had (hath *A*) b. *NAP*. 708 Aboute
our *L*; Undir our *N* — f.] om. *L* — þeo castel al abowte *I*;
For the Castle ore *P*; That was of so grete power *A*.

60. 709 *und* 710 *umgestellt* *P*. 709 To-night *P* —
mornynge *CN*. 710 As y *INAP* — in *N* — demeaning *P*.
711 None harne y ne th. *L*; N. e. þat (om. *N*; þan *AP*)
y þ. *INAP*. 712 gyaunte *LNP*; gyant þan *A*. 713 a
busche *NA*; the busshes *L*; bush *P*; þeo leues *I* — he
gan *P* — flyng *I*. 714 þeo *IAP*; his *N*. 715 him *NAP*;
h. m. (*riss im pergament*) *I* — yschen *CN*. *Die anfänge*
von 716—723 *unvollständig* (*ein stück pergament weggerissen*) *I*.
716 Ne g. *C*; Ne g. had *N*; Had not g. *A*; But that g. *P* —
me] om. *N* — ysent *N*; hadde ys. *C*; .. dde he s. s. *I*. 717
the *LA* — hath wr. *P* — .. þis w. wr. *I*. 718 He] Sir Knight
god *P* — quyte *L* — He ȝelde de (= þe) þys good dede *C*; ..
þe þy m. *I*. 719 f. us] on þe rode *A* — Ffor vs that on the roode
did bleed *P*; .. is con blede *I*. 720 body *L* — .. s blod vs b. *I*.

- 61 Wip oute more talkinge
To horse þey gonне springe P 740
And ride forþ all in same
And telde þe erl tidinge,
725 Hou he wan in fiȝtinge R 680
His child from wo and schame.
þe heddes wer y-sent
King Arthour to present
Wip moche gle and game:
730 þan ferst in court aros P 750
Libeaus Desconus los
And his gentill fame.
- 62 þe erl Antore also blive
Profred him to wive
735 Violette, þat may, R 690
And casteles ten and five,
And all after his live
His lond to have for ay.
Quoþ Libeaus Desconus:
740 'Be þe love of swete Jhesus!
Nouȝt wive ȝet I ne may.
I have forþ to wende
Wip þis maide so hende,
And þerfore have good day!'

61. 721 m.] ony m. CP — .. n more t. I. 722 To
their horsses P — g. thei NAL — .. onne þay spr. I. 723
.. forþ in s. I. 724 He C — þat I — tid.] in euery thing
P. 725 sauyd with f. A. 726 doughter LNAP; towȝter
I. 727 þe two h. C — Than (bo I) were the (these P)
hedes sent (ysent N) LINAP. 728 To k. A. LNA; Vnto
K. A. P; To A. I; A. þe k. C — to] in LINA; ffor a P.
729 gle] mirth P. 730 bo I; And tho L; That P — f.]
om. LINAP — in Arthouris c. NAP — ros I; fast roose
L; dyd rys A. 731 (Syr L. D. (L. D. is N) noble l. LN;
Of Sir L. great Losse P; How ser Lib. was of price A.
732 A all h. L; A. of A — gode I; worthy A — And a right
good name P.

62 fehlt in LINAP. 734 Prof. hys doftyr h. to w.
C. 739 þan seyde L. Desconois C. 742 for C.

- 63 745 Pe erl for his good dede
 Zaf him riche mede:
 Scheld and armes briȝt
 And also a noble stede,
 þat was good at nede,
 750 In bataile and in fiȝt.
 Libeaus and þat may
 Ride in her jornay,
 As þey hadde tiȝt.
 þan siȝe þey in a park
 755 A castell stout and stark,
 þat rially was adiȝt.
- 64 Y-walled hit was wiþ ston;
 Swich siȝ þey never non,
 Wiþ carneles stiffe and stoute.
 760 Quoþ Libeaus: 'Be seint John!
 Her wer a worþy won
 For man, þat wer in doute.'
 þo louȝ þat maide briȝt

63. 745 that *P.* 746 h.] Lib. *IA*; sir L. *NP* — full
r. m. *L*; to m. *INA*; for his m. *P*; r. wede *C*. 747 armour
NAP. 748 A. eke n. st. *I*. 749 in euerye n. *P* — þat
douȝty was of dede *C*. 750 b.] tournament *L*; trawayle *INAP*.
751 Sir L. *INA*; Now S. L. *P* — þey ryde forþ all þre *C*.
752 R. forthe *A* — on *IA* — wey *A* — Tooke their leave and
rode their way *P*; Toward þe fayre cyte *C*. 753 Thedir as
NAP; Ther *L*; þider *I* — h.] logen (!) *L* — yhiȝt *N*; hight
P — Kardeuyle for soþ hyt hyȝt *C*. 754 thei s. *NAP*. 755
stout] store *L*; safe *N*; styff *AP*. 756 richely *LI*; grysly *A*;
wondir wel *N* — ydight *LI*; diȝt *NA* — That was ffull marue-
louslye dight *P*.

64. 757 und 758 umgestellt *C*. 757 W. *IA*; Faire w.
L; Wrought *P* — h.] om. *N* — w. lime and st. *P* — Imade
of lyme and ston *C*. 758 Such a one *P* — he *LNP*; I *A*.
759 c.] towres *INAP* — Ikarneled all abowte *C*. 760 Sayd *L*;
Oo seyde *C* — Sir L. said soe haue I blis *P*. 761 This *LIA*;
Hit *N* — is *A* — wordly *C*; worthy *LIA*; feire *N* — Worthy
dwelling here itt is *P*. 762 Who so had grete d. *N*; To hym
þat hath grete d. *A*; To them that stood in d. *P*; To whom
þat hit ouȝt *I*; Who had hit wonne with dyntt *L*. 763 Than

- And seide: 'Hit owip a kniȝt,
765 þe beste her aboute;
Who so will wiþ him fiȝt,
Be hit be day oþer niȝt,
He dop him lowe loute.
- 65 For love of his leman,
770 þat is so fair woman,
He halþ do crie and grede:
Who so bringeþ a fairir oon,
A gerfaucoun, whit as swan,
He schall have to mede.
775 Zef sche is nouȝt so briȝt,
Wiþ Giffroun he mot fiȝt,
And zef he may nouȝt spede,
His heed schall him be raft
And sette upon a schaft,
780 To sen in lengþe and brede,
- 66 And þat pou maist se well:
þer stant in ech carnell
An heed oþer two upriȝt.'

LINAP — the *N* — may *IA*; byrd *L*. 764 bis owip *INA*; alwey *L*; here dwelleth *P*. 765 h. all ab. *L*; that here is ab. *P*. 766 Ho þat *C*. 767 be] om. *I* — By d. or by n. *L*; Be he baron (be he (or *A*; or be he *P*) knyȝt *NAP*. 768 maketh *P* — heom *I* — l. to loute *INA*; to lowte *P* — Lowe he maketh him loute *L*.

65. 769 For þeo l. *INA* — Soe well he loueth his Lem. *P*. 770 so] om. *N* — f. a w. *CLINAP*. 771 had *N* — And worthyest (worthely *A*; a worthy *P*) in wede *IAP*. 772 Ho þat *C* — feire *N* — on] then *P*. 773 joly faucon *AP* — as wh. *NP*; whyȝt *I* — so *I* — fome *A*. 774 Schal he *I* — to his m. *LNP*. 775 And yf *LP*; And *A* — heo *I* — be *NIAP* — so feire in (of *A*) siȝt *NA*. 776 Greffroun *N*; Sir Gefferon *P*. 777 A.] om. *IA* — ȝ. hel ye *C*. 778 hym sch. be r. *A*; sch. of be r. *C*; His shall be ffrom him take *P*. 779 ysette *N* — apon *IN*; hye on *A*; ffull hye vpon *P* — a sper sch. *C*; a stake *P*. 780 schewe *I* — In l. a. in br. *A*; To seyn longe a. brode *N*: Trulye withouten dread *P*.

66. 781 A. b.] The sothe *LINAP* — you m. *P*; þou myȝt *I*; to *L* — se full w. *C*; see and heere *P*. 782 *fehlt L*. There is *P*; That *A* — yn ech a *C*; on ilke a *A*; on euery *NP* — corner *P*. 783 tweyne *I* — ryght *A*; ffull right *P*.

- Quoþ Libeaus also snell: P 780
785 'Be god and seint Michell! R 740
Wip Giffroun I schall fiȝt
And chalaunge þe gerfaucoun
And sey, I have in toun
A lemmann two so briȝt,
790 And ȝef he will her se,
I will him schewy þe,
Be daies oper be niȝt.'
- 67 þe dwerȝ seide: 'Be Jhesus!
Gentill Libeaus Desconus, P 800
795 þou puttest þe in greet perile:
Sir Giffroun le fludus R 750
In fiȝting hap an us,
Kniȝtes to begile.
Libeaus answerde par:
800 'per of have þou no car,
Be god and be seint Gile!
I will y-se his face,
Er I westward passe
From pis cite a mile.' P 810

784 Saide L. *L*; þan seyde L. *C*; Sir L. sayd *P* — als sn. *L*;
al soe soone *P*. 785 and bi s. *NAP* — John *P*. 786 W.
Sir G. *P* — y will *L*; wol y *IAP*; I mote *N*. 787 To ch. *I* —
that *LA* — faukon *L*; joly f. *AP*. 788 Y *I* — þat y h. *C*;
that I h. one *P* — yn þus t. *C*; in the t. *P*. 789 twys *A*;
to *C*; al *P*. 790 A.] om. *I* — ȝ.] when *L* — her wyll *C* —
a-see *L*; y-seo *I*. 791 I shalle *L*; For sothe y *N*; F. s. I
w. *A*; Then I w. *P* — shewe him *L*; h. bryng *I*; bringe *NAP*.
792 day *CL* — (Beo hit day or (by add. *P*) n. *LNAP*. *Mit*
792 schliesst das zweite fragment von *I*; 793—906
fehlen *I*.

67. 793 by Sweete J. *P*; Jh. *A*. 794 G. Sir L. D. *P*.
795 þat wer a gr. p. *C*. 796 S.] om. *LNA* — le flowdous *C*;
le frendous *L*; lle ffredericus *N*; le frondeus *A*; La ffraudeus *P*.
797 In his f. *N*; In syght *L* — he hap *CNP* — a queynte vse
L; defens (!) *N*. 798 ffor to *P*. 799 Sir L. *AP* — þ.] and
sware *P*. 800 And said therof *P*; Therfore *N* — haue I *LA*;
I h. *P*. 802 shall *LNA* — see *LNAP* — him in the ff. *P*.
803 esteward *L*; hens *N* — Or þat (om. *P*) I passe (out of
add. *P*) thys place *AP*. 804 c.] stede *N* — Ffor all his sub-
tulle wile *P*.

- 68 805 Wip oute more resoune R 760
þey dwelde stille in toune
All þat niȝt in pese.
A morwe Libeaus was boun,
For to winne renoun,
810 And ros wiþ oute les
And armed him full sure
In þat selve armure,
þat erl Antores wes;
His stede he gan bestride; P 820
815 þe dwerȝ rod him beside
Toward þat proude pales. R 770

- 69 Sir Giffroun le fludus
Aros, as was his us,
. In þe morwe tide,
820 To honoure swete Jhesus,
And siȝ Libeaus Desconus
Com prike as prince in pride.
Wip oute more abood

68. 805 m.] a m. *C*; any m. *P* — renowen *L*; questyon *P*.
806 The *P* — leftin st. *N*; bode st. *A*; tok har yn *C* — in þe t.
CNAP. 807 All n. there in p. *P*; And dwellede style in p.
C. 808 A morn *C*; On (the add. *NAP*) morowe *LNAP* —
he made him readie *P*. 809 To (For to *AP*) w. him (his *A*)
renoun (the Masterye *P*) *LNAP*. 810 A. r.] Certis *NA*;
Certer *P*. 811 He *NAP* — f. s.] right sever *L*. 812 th.
ilke *NA*; th. noble *L*; the sayd *P*. 813 er Aunctours *L*; the
erle of Auntouris *N*; kyng Arthours *AP*. 814 And h. *P*; A
NA — horsse *P* — gan he bistr. *N*; he began str. *C*; he began
to str. *A*; began he to str. *P*; ganne to str. *L*. 815 bi his
side *NP*. 816 To *NP*; Vnto *A* — the *L* — strong *P* —
place *N*; place in palace geändert *A*; palace *P*.

69. 817 S.] om. *LNA* — le fludous *C*; le frendys *L*;
le ffredicus *N*; le frendous *A*; la ffraudeus *P*. 818 Rose *N*;
R. vp *P* — as it w. *NAP* — He rose and was with vs *L*.
819 that *L*. 820 For to *NP* — And whan he com out
of hys hous *C*. 821 He s. *C*; Ther come *N*; And *A* —
Then he was ware of Sir Lybius *P*. 822 C. prikyng *NA*;
C. prykide *C* — C. prickande with pryd *L*; As a pr. of much
pr. *P*. 823 m.] a m. *C*; any *L* — Ffast he rode into that

- Aȝens Libeaus he rod P 830
825 And þus to him he cride R 780
Wip voice scharp and schille:
‘Comist þou for good oþer ille?
Tell me and nouȝt ne hide!’
- 70 Quoþ Libeaus also tite:
830 ‘I have greet delite,
Wip þe for to fiȝt:
þou seist greet despite,
þat woman half so whit
As þy leman be ne miȝt, P 840
835 And I have on in toune, R 790
Fairir of fasoune,
In cloþes whan sche is diȝt.
þerfore þy gerfaucoun
To Arþour, þe king wip croun,
840 Bring I schall wip riȝt!’
- 71 Quoþ Giffroun: ‘Gentill kniȝt,
Hou schull we preve þis siȝt,
Wheþer fairer be?’

place *P.* 824 And aȝ. hym he r. *C*; Sir Jeffron maruailed att
that case *P.* 825 þ.] lowde *LNAP* — he cr.] can (did *P*) crye *LP*.
826 vaise *L* — sch. a. skryll *A*; loud a. shrill *P*; þat was schylle
C. 827 o. for ylle *C.* 828 a. n. þou h. *A*; anone in hiȝe
L; now on hye *P.*

70. 829 þan seyde *L. C*; Sir *L.* said *P* — all *A* — tide
N. 830 For y *C*; Certes I *P.* 832 For þou *C* — hast *P* —
gr.] a foule *LA*; in *N.* 833 Ther is no w. so wh. *L*; No w.
is so wh. *A*; (That w. is (Thou hast a Leman *P*) none so wh.
NP. 834 As thy l. be lighte *L*; And as thyne is bi day and
nyȝte *N*; As thyn be day our nyght *A*; By day or by night *P.*
835 A.] om. *A*; As *P* — on] om. *N* — in þe t. *AP.* 836
Well fayre *L*; That is ryght feyr *A*. 837 clothe *N* — wh.]
and *NA* — were *NA* — Ffor to see with sight *P.* 838 the *LNA*
— joly f. *AP.* 839 To A. k. *LNA*; To King A. *P* — w. the
cr. *P*; of cr. *N.* 840 wolle *NP* — by *P* — For to br. w. r *A.*

71. 841 þan seyde *C* — Jeffrey *L* — þat g. kn. *A*
— Sir Geffron said al soe right *P.* 842 Where sch. we
NAP; We shull *L* — pr. aright *L*; pr. apliȝt *NA*; see that
sight *P.* 843—845 fehlen *N.* 843 Wh. the f. be *LNP*; Whych of

- Libeaus answerde, apliȝt: P 850
845 'In Cardevile cite riȝt, R 800
 þer ech man may hem se;
Amiddes þe market R 803
Boþe þei schull be sette, R 802
 To loke on bond and fre.
850 ȝif my leman is broun,
 To winne þe gerfaucoun
 Fiȝte I will wiþ þe!'
- 72 Quop Giffroun also snell: P 860
 'All þis I graunte well; R 810
855 þis day at underne tide,
Be god and seint Michell,
Out of þis castell
 To Cardevile I schall ride.'
Har gloves up þey helde
860 In forward, as I teld,
 As princes proude in pride.
Sir Libeaus also snell

hem f. be C. 844 Quod L. (anone right (with all my myȝht A) LA ;
Syr L. said wee will ffull right P. 845 Cordile L; Cardull A —
r.] with sight L; with ryght A — In Cardigan see that sight
P. 846 That LA — all men AP; nowe men N — mowe N —
hem] om. NA ; hir L; itt P. 847 und 848 umgestellt C. 847
And am. L — In the (om. A) myddille (myddes AP) of the
(that P) m. NAP. 848 And b. þey sch. C; Ther thei sch.
NA ; There sh. they b. P. 849 on boþe b. a. C; on them so
AP. 850 And ȝ. AP; And N — be NAP. 851 To w. þi
joly f. A ; Ffor thy Jolly ff. P. 852 Juste LNAP.

72. 853 þann seyde C — Jeffrounse L — Sir G. said
alsoe then P. 854 To a. þ. C; A. thus N; Forsothe L —
g[r]aunt y N; I gr. it L — Hold þe grant I wyll A ; I wold
ffaine as any man (cf. 856) P. 855 To dey AP — bi N —
yondertyde P. 856 a. be s. CLNA; All this I grant thee
well (= 854) P. 857 And out of P; Oute atte L 858
Karlot C; Karlylle N; Cardyle L; Kardell A; Cardigan P —
we sh. L; I will P; wolle y NA. 859 vp thay yolde N; were
there vp yold P. 860 That forward for (om. AP) to holde (be
fullfyllid A) NAP; Ther right in the felde L. 861 prynce
LN. 862 S.] om. L — S. L. er he wolde blynne (lynne A)

- Rod hom to his ostell,
No leng he nolde abide, P 870
- 73** 865 And comaunde maide Elene, R 820
þat semely was to sene,
Buske and make her boun,
And seide: 'Be hevene quene,
Giffrouns lemmann schene
870 þis day schall come to toun,
Amidward þe cite, R 827
þat boþe men ȝou schull se, R 826
Body and fasoun.
ȝef þou be nouȝt so briȝt, P 880
875 Wip Giffroun I mot fiȝt, R 890
To winne þe gerfaucoun.' R 831
- 74** þe dwerȝ answerde and sede:
'þou dost a savage dede,
For any man y-bore.
880 þou wilt nouȝt do be rede,
But farist wip þy madhede
As lord, þat will be lore.

NA; S. L. wold no longer blim *P*. 863 castell *C* — He rode into his inne *NA*; But rode againe to his inn *P*. 864 He n. no lenger ab. *L*; And wolde no lengir ab. (byde *A*) *NAP*.

73. 865 He *AP* — c.] hit the *L*; seide to *NAP*. 866 As semelekest on to s. *C*; That (briȝt was (was soe br. *P*) and schene *NAP*. 867 To b. *L*; B. her *C* — bownde *L* — Loke that (*om. AP*) thou m. the b. *NAP*. 868 He s. *A*; I (thee add. *P*) say *CP* — by St. Quintin *P*. 869 Sir G. *P* — the shene *L*; y wene *N*; as I wen *A*; I will winn *P*. 870 To day *LNAP* — she will *P*. 871 *und* 872 *umgestellt C*. 871 In the myddis of the (this *P*) c. *NAP*. 872 Ther *N*; And *C* — b.] *om. NAP*; all *L* — sh. you *LN*; may ȝ. *AP* — yse *C*. 873 Bob b. *C* — Off wede a. f. *L*; Faire of f. *N*; Both toge-
der in f. *A*; And of you bothe the ff. *P*. 874 And yef *NAP* — arte *L*. 875 W. Sir G. *P* — wol *NA*; shall *P*. 876 þe joly f. *AP*.

74 fehlt in C. 877 a. s.] forthy *P*. 878 That thou d. *P*; Thou d. than *A*; Nowe is this *N* — a wondir d. *N*; a herdy d. *A*; a deed hardye *P*. 879 borne *P* — F. euery m. þat euer was b. *A*. 880 Thou doste (wilt doe *P*) bi no man is rede *NAP*. 881 B. þou f. *A*; For thou ff. *P*; B. first *N* — in thi childehede *NAP*. 882 man *NA*; a man *P* — wolde

For his love forþ we wende,
þat diȝed for all mankende
885 And in Bedlem was bore.' P 890
Libeaus seide: 'þat were schame!
I hadde lever, be saint Jame,
Wip wild hors to be tore!'

- 75 Maide Elene also tite R 832
890 In a robe of samite
Anoon sche gan her tire,
To do Libeaus profite, P 899
In kevercheves whit, P 898
Araide wip gold wire. P 900
895 A velvet mantill gay,
Pelured wip gris and gray,
Sche caste aboute her swire; R 840
A cercle upon her molde
Of stones and of golde,
900 þe best in þat empire.

NAP — ylore N. 883 Therfore (And th. P) y the pray
NAP. 884 Wandir we smothe in our way N; (Wend we (To
wend P) forth oure (on thy P) wey AP. 885 (That we ne
come (Th. we c. not A; And c. not P) him bifore NAP. 886
Sir L. P — grete sch. AP. 887 l. he seyd be A — Jeme L —
I h. l. with great grame P. 888 horsses P — to] om. N —
ytore N.

75. 889 The m. E. L; That m. N; The m. A — a. t.] feire
and fre NAP. 890 sanyte L — Hid hur certeyne to be N;
Hyȝed hyr sykerly A; Made hast sickerlye P. 891 Gaylie ganne
hir atyre L; Fast in hur atyre N; That sche were atyred A; Her
ffor to atyre P. 892 und 893 umgestellt P. 892 For to NAP
— þo C — L.] his NA; all his P — delight P. 893 In k. fayre
and wh. LNA; In K. that were wh. P. 894 A.] om. P; Aryved
L — With good gold wyer P. 895 A vyolet m. AP; Ifelwet
a m. N — ful gay NA; the sooth to say P. 896 Purfild L;
I-furrid N; Furred A; Ffurred well P — gr. ful gray N; gryse
gray P; gr. soth to sey A. 897 did L — Lyer P. 898 The
L — Stonys (The st. A; The st. shee had P) abowte h. m.
NAP. 899 Off precious st. a. g. L — Were precious cndentid
(and sett P) with golde NAP. 900 of LNA — þ. e.] all
(om. P) þat schyre AP.

- 76 Libeaus sette þat may R 845
Upon a good palfrey, R 844
And ride forþ all þre.
þan ech man gan to say: P 910
905 'Her comeþ a lady gay
And semelich on to se.'
Into þe market þey ride R 850
And beldly þer abide,
Amidward þe cite:
910 þey siȝ Giffroun come ride,
And two squieres be his side,
Wip oute more maine.
- 77 He bar þe scheld of goules,
Of silver þre white oules, P 920
915 Of gold was þe bordure.
Of þe selve colours P 923
And of non oper floures R 860; P 922
Was lingell and trappure.
Two squiers wip him ride:

76. 901 und 902 umgestellt C. 901 Sir NAP — that
ffaire May P — L. sate that daye L. 902 On P — a right g.
P; a pomely C. 903 Thei NA. 904 Eche (Ilke a N; Euery
AP) man to other g. saye LNAP. 905 H. c. a full (om. P) feyr
mey AP. 906 A s. A; Is s. L; And louelye P — vnto see
L; ffor to see P. *Mit 907 beginnt das dritte fragment*
von I, 908—1125. 907 markeke L; merket place A. —
sche C; he IAP — rode CLINAP. 908 A. per b. he A; A.
per fully I; A. houede and C — abode CLINAP. 909 In
(the add. P) myddes (of add. NAP) þat (ilke add. N) sete
INAP. 910 Than thei say NA; þan syȝ þey CL; Anon the
saw P. 911 A.] om. IN; With A. 912 W. out a m. C;
And (Wip I) no m. LINP; And with no mo A.

77. 913 a NAP — g.] grene NAP. 914 That diȝt
was wel y wene N; That wele was dyȝht I wene A; Richelye
itt was to be seene P. 915 And of g. the L — bordere ryng
flour N. 916 und 917 umgestellt P. 916 And of LINA —
that L — same LNA — colour N — And alsoe with rich colours
P. 917 non] that L — Dyȝt al wip fl. I; Ydiȝte (Dyȝht A)
with othir fl. NA; Dight itt was with ffi. P. 918 l.] fyne
golde L — Was gayer than eny crompoure (trumpour A) NA;
Like as itt were an Emperour P. 919 rood I; rede N; gan

920 þat on bar him mid
þre schaftes good and sure;
þat oper bar redy boun
þe white gerfaucoun,
þat leid was to wajure.

P 930

- 78 925 After him com ride
A lady, proud in pride,
Was cloped in purpel pall. R 870
þe folk com fer and wide,
To se her bak and side,
930 Hou gent sche was and small.
Her mantill was rosine,
Pelured wip ermine,
Well riche and reall;
A cercle upon her molde
935 Of stones and of golde,
Wip many a rich amall.

ryde *A* — The squiers that by him rode *L*; The squiers did with him ryde *P*; Hys squyer gan lede *C*. 920 The ton *A*; The one *P*; III speris *N* — h. m.] shaftis gode *L*; bi his side *NAP* — Before hym vpon a stede *C*. 921 sewre *L*; stoure *P* — That good were and sure *N*. 922 The *AP* — lade *L* — r. bownde *L*; his head vpon *P*. 923 A *P* — gentil girt. *IN*; gentyll joly f. *AP*; joly jentill jerf. *L*. 924 was laid *P* — to] the *N* — The two lades waygewr *A*; The two ladyes were there *L*.

78. 925 And a. h. *L*; And a. *P*; That a. *N*; Ther a. *A*; þer as þey *I* — conne *I*; gan *N*; did a Lady *P*. 926 A l. ful of pride *NA*; Ffaire and bright of Much pryde *P*. 927 W.] om. *LINAP* — clodeb *C*; Iclothed *LN*; Cladd *P*. 928 þat *C* — pepull *AP* — were come *N*; was gederyd *A* — f. a.] ful *NA*. 929 them *LI*; bope *A*; that Ladye *P* — backes a. s. *L*; in that tyde *P*. 930 gentyll *C*; gentle *P* — þey weore *I* — Sho was so gent a. sm. *N*; So gentyll w. a. sm. *A*. 931 ruffyne *N*; of reyfyen *A*; of purple ffine *P*; ryght fyne *L*. 932 Ipowderd *L*; I-furrid (Furred *A*) wel *NA* — Well ffurred w. good Armine *P*. 933 W.] om. *NA*; Bope *I*; Itt was *P* — royll *P*; rially *N*. 934 The sercole *LI*; The bond *A*; And a bende *N* — on *LI*; about *NA* — A sercotte sett about her necke soe sweete *P*. 935 Of precious st. *N*; Of perles *A* — a.] om. *N* — With dyamond and with Margarett *P*. 936 And *LP* — r.] om. *C* — iuall *C*; jewell *A*; Emerall *P*.

- 79 As rose her rode was red;
 þe her schon on hir heed,
 As gold wire schineþ briȝt. R 880
- 940 Her browes as selke þrede,
 Y-bent in lengþe and brede;
 Hir nose was streiȝt and riȝt,
 Her iȝen gray as glas;
 Melk whit was her face, P 950
- 945 So seide, þat siȝ þat siȝt;
 Her swere long and small:
 Her beaute tellen all
 No man wiþ mouþe ne miȝt. R 890
- 80 Boþe men gonне hem bring
950 Two chaiers into þe cheping,
 Har beaute to descrie.
 þan seiden eld. and ȝinge,
 For sop, wiþ ouþe lesing,
 Betwene hem was partie. P 960
- 955 'Giffrouns leman is clere,
 As rose in erbere,

79. 937 As þe r. C — Her colour was as the rose red
P. 938 Ille h. PN; Ther A — sch.] that was P — in N.
939 sch.] om. I; shynnge LN; itt shone P — As g. þat wer full
br. A. 940 Ayder (= Ayper) browe C — also blacke as s. thr. L
— Her br. were al soe silke spread P. 941 Bent IA; Ffaire b.
P; Abowte C — and yn br. C. 942 strath C; ffaire P —
Sho was ful feire in sight (cf. 945) NA. 943 were gr. NA —
as any gl. P; so gl. N. 944 M.] om. IA — were N — he (!)
C. 945 The s. P; So s. they L — þat her sygh wip s. C —
Hur nose (was strauȝt and (it was A) riȝt (= 942) NA. 946
was l. NA — Her body gentle a. sm. P. 947 to tellen LINA;
ffor to t. P. 948 tounge P — ne] om. LP — No mowþ neo
myȝt I; For soþt no man myght A.

80. 949 B.] But tho L; Unto the Markett P; To-
gedere C — did L — h.] om. IP -- Than sho made (mayde A)
to br. NA. 950 To chayer I — into ch. IN — 2 ch.
ffor to sitt in P; Amydward þe chepyng C. 951 bewtees LA
— ffor to P. 952 þ.] þey C — s. boþe olde LAP. 953 Forþe
w. ou. l. L. 954 Betwyx A — is A; lay I — p.] grete part
N. 955 Geffroune L — was ffaire and cl. P. Bei 956 und
957 ein stück pergament weggerissen I. 956 As ys þe r. C;

For soþ and nouȝt to lie.
Elene, þe messengere,
Semeþ but a lavendere
960 Of her norserie.'

R 900

- 81 Quoþ Giffroun le fludus:
'Sir kniȝt, be swete Jhesus,
þis hauk pou hast forlore.'
Quoþ Libeaus Desconus:
965 'Nay, swich nas never min us;
Justy I will perfore,
And ȝef þou berest me doun,
Tak min heed and þe faucoun,
As forward was before;
970 And ȝif I bere doun þe,
þe hauk schall wende wip me
Maugre þin heved hore.'

P 970

R 910

- 82 What help mo tales told?
þey ride into þe feld,
975 And wip ham greet partie.

P 980

As bryght as r. A; As euer was any r. P; . . s rose I; As rose
on rise or L — in one e. N; on brere AP. 957 For] . . I
— Ff. s. without Lye P. 958 And E. C; Maid E. P. 959
Seemed to her b. P; Ne were b. L; Nere b. I; Nas b. N;
Wer worthy to be A. 960 In NP — lauendrye N — Off hir
no loose make I L.

81. 961 þan seide CP — Geffrounde L; Sir G. P —
be (!) fludous C; ly ffroundes L; le froudous I; Ile ffredus N;
le frendeus A; la ffraudeus P. 962 Syr Lybeaus Desconus C;
By þe loue of (swete add. N) Jhesus INA. 963 þeo IA; That N;
Thy P — haukys L; faukon A; head P — hast þou A — lore
LA. 964 þan seyde C — Nay, said Sir Lybius P. 965 N.
sw.] Suche LI; That NAP — was LINAP. 966 we A. 967
A.] om. LI — ȝ.] om. A — ye N — beare P; falle N; fell A.
968 a.] om. C; on P — that N; thy AP — ffawchyon P.
969 couenaunt NA — b.] thore L; ȝore I — And home with
thee itt lead P. 970 fille N. 971 haukis L; fawcon INA;
Jerffaucon P — go AP. 972 berd I — hore] indeed P —
Thouȝ thow be wrothe therfore NA.

82. 973 What needeth vs more to chyde P; Withoute
more tale to telle L; No more tale (talis N) þey tolde INA.
974 Bote IA — went NA — to I; downe in L — But into
the saddle let vs glyde P. 975 A.] om. INA — h.] welle N;

- Wip coronals stif and stelde P 983
Eiper smitte oper in þe scheld R 920; P 982
 Wip well greet envie.
 Har schafte breke asonder;
980 Har dentes ferde as ponder,
 þat comeþ out of þe skie.
 Tabours and trompours,
 Heraudes and gode disours
 Har strokes gonue descrie. P 990
- 83 985 þo gan Giffroun to speke:
 'Bring a schaft, þat nell nouȝt breke,
 A schaft wiþ a cornall! R 930
 þis ȝinge, ferly frek
 Sit in his sadell steke
990 As ston in castell wall. R 933
 I schall do him stoupe R 937
 Over his horses croupe
 And ȝeve him evell fall, R 939
 þauȝ he wer wiȝt werrour R 934; P 1000

full *A* — To proue our mastery *P.* 976 *und* 977 *umgestellt* *P.* 976 cornal *I*; strokis *NA* — and (in *N*; on *A*) shelde *LINA* — With crownackles that were of steele *P.* 977 Either smote on others sheeld the while *P* — Eythir (Euery *N*) agayne (to *A*) othir (in the felde (heold *INA*) *LINA*). 978 And w. *I* — well] *om.* *CIP*; full *A*. 979 H.] *om.* *I*; Then their *P* — saftes *C*; sperys *AP* — brosten *L*; þay barstyn *I* — in sondur *INA*. 980 The *AP* — strokes *A* — ferfe *C* — as the th. *P*; as dondir *N*. 981 com *A* — eyre *A*. 982 Munstrals *INA* — Trumpetts and tabours *P.* 983 Harpours *NA* — a.] *om.* *C* — g.] *om.* *LINA* — descouerous *C*; gestours *NA*. 984 þeo *I* — g.] ffor to *P* — askrye *I*.

83. 985 Than g. *G. NA*; *G.* then began *P*; Syr *G.* gan *C* — to] *om.* *LINA* — sp.] lepe *L*. 986 Br. me a sch. *N*; Br. me a spere *P*; Tak me oon *I*; Gyff me one *A*; And said gyve me *L* — will *LINAP*. 987 a] one *IP*; oute *L* — (A schefte good (A g. sch. þer *A*) with alle *NA*. 988 Ffor th. *P* — frely *L*; ffeley *P* — Seo (So *N*) now (*om.* *NA*) þis ȝ. freke *INA*. 989 S.] Ys *C* — in s. *N* — ysteke *N*; streke *A*; sete *L*. 991—993 *stehen nach* 994—996 *C*. 991 wyll *C* — him do *I*; make him *NAP* — to st. *IP*. 992 And o. *N*; Swithe o. *P* — horses] saddle *P*. 993 an e. f. *LNA*; a great ff. *P*. 994 be *L* — as wyȝt w. *IN*; as w. a w. *P*; as wise w. *L*; wyghter *A*.

995 As Alisaunder oþer Arþour,
Launcelot oþer Percevall!'

R 936

84 þe kniȝtes boþe two
Ride togider þo
Wip well greet raundoun.

R 940

1000 Libeaus smitte Giffroun so,
þat his scheld fell him fro
Into þe feld adoun.
þo louȝ all, þat per wes,
And seide, wip ouþe les,
1005 Duke, erl and baroun,
þat never ȝet pey ne siȝ
Man, þat miȝte driȝ
A cours of sir Giffroun.

P 1010

R 950

85 Giffroun his cours out rit;
1010 Him greved out of wit,
For he miȝte nouȝt spedē.
He rod aȝain as tit
And Libeaus so he smitte,
As man, þat wold awede.

P 1020

995 Than A — or kyng A. LN. 996 Sir L. P; Launselake N —
or syr Perc. LP.

84. 997 panne þeo IP. 998 þay r. I — tog. swithe
thoe P — Tog. þey r. þo C. 999 W. gr. IP; W. fulle gr.
NA — renouune NP. 1000 Sir L. NP — Sir G. P — þo IN.
1001 f.] smote L. 1002 In þat C — anone A; againe P. 1003
Then LINP; They A — lauȝght A — a.] om. I — was there P.
1004 l.] more P — A. s. boþe more and las N. 1005 or P. 1006
ȝet neuer C; neuer N; n. are A — ne] om. LIA — That the
saw neuer a Knight P. 1007 A m. LIN; That m. A — durye
LN — Ne noe man abide might P. 1008 stroke NA — To
justy wip G. C.

85. 1009 G. toke h. L — c.] hors C — ryd I; ryght L
— Another course gan the ryde P; G. rode to him swithe NA.
1010 H. gr.] And was wode C; A. w. nyghe L — ouþe of his w.
L — Sir G. was aggreeued that tyde P; For soþe (full add. A)
fele sithe NA. 1011 F. he] And ȝit N. 1012 And L —
aȝens A — as tyd C; alsoe t. P; ful t. N; als tighte L; hym
a gode A. 1013 A. L. on the (om. I) helme he hitte LIN —
And Sir L. he gam smite P; He leyd at hym as he wer wode A.
1014 As a m. N; As wolfe LI — wolde wede I; w. at wede L;

1015 But Libeaus set so faste,
þat Giffroun doun he caste,
Boþe him and his stede.
Giffrounis regge tobrik,
þat men herde þe crak
1020 Aboute in lengþe and brede.

R 960

- 86 þo seide alle, þat þer wore,
þat Giffroun hadde forlore
þe white gerfaucoun.
To Libeaus þey him bore P 1030
1025 And wente, lasse and more,
Wip him into þe toune.
Sir Giffroun from þe feld
Was bore hom on his scheld R 970
Wip care and rufull roun.
1030 þe gerfaucoun sent was
Be a kniȝt, þat hiȝt Clandas,
To Arthour, þe king wip croun.

w. of wede *N*; had grete nede *A* — As a doughtye man of deed *P*.
1015 B. sire *L. I*; Sir *L. P* — smote *N*; smote him *P*.
1016 Th. Sir *G. P* — d.] þer *A*; soone *P* — he] om. *L.* 1017
Him and his horsse adowne *P*. 1018 Sir *J. P*; That *G.*
N; So þat hys *A* — regge (legge *Ritson*) *C*; backe *LIA*;
backe bone *P* — he brake *AP*. 1019 þ.] om. *N* — m.] the
ffolkes *P* — h.] myȝhte here *LNA* — þe] itt *P*. 1020 Ab.]
om. *I*; Both *A*; Fer *N* — of *N* — a. in br. *I* — Lost was his
renowne *P*.

86. 1021 Than s. a. *L*; þat s. *I*; Alle s. *NA* — þat] þo
þat *C* — Then they all said lesse and more *P*. 1022 Th. Sir
G. P — ilorne *L*; lorn *IAP*. 1023 gentill *LNA* — joly
faukon *NA*. 1024 Wip *A* — þ. h.] was hit *I*; w. he *N*; he
w. *A* — ybore *N* — The people came Sir *L*. before *P*. 1025
A.] þay *IA*; Al *N* — bothe l. *LA*; with him l. *P*. 1026 W. h.]
Anon *P*. 1027 S.] om. *LNA*; And S. *P* — f. þe f.] outh of
the (om. *I*) f. *LI*; vpon (in *N*; and *A*) hys scheld *CNA*. 1028
With *A* — ybore *CN* — hom] om. *NA* — on h. sch.] fram (out
of *NA*) þe feld *CNA*. 1029 reuthefull *LI* — rowme *L*; mone
P — With many (a add. *A*) bolde baroune *NA*. 1030 gentil
faukon *NA* — ysent *CL*; ybore *N*. 1031 Caudas *I*; Chaudas
P; Cadas *L*; Gludas *C*; Clewdas *N*; Lucas *A*. 1032 Vnto *I*; To
bring to *P* — þe k.] om. *IP*; k. *CLNA* — w. the cr. *P*; of cr. *N*.

- 87 And writen all þe dede
 Wib him he gan to lede,
1035 þe hauk hou þat he wan.
 þo Arthour herde hit rede,
 To his kniȝtes he sede:
 ‘Libeaus well werry can!
 He hap me sent þe valour
1040 Of faire fiȝtes four,
 Seþe he ferst began.
 I will him sende tresour,
 To spendy wiþ honour,
 As falleþ for swich a man.’
- P 1040
R 980
P 1050
- 88 1045 An hundred pound honest
 Of florins wiþ þe best
 He sente to Cardevile toun.
 þo Libeaus held a feste,
 þat fourty daies leste,
1050 Wiþ lordes of renoun.
 And at þe six wekes ende
- R 990
R 993

87. 1033 A.] þay *I* — wr.] rote to him *P* — þat *IP* — The knyȝt (him furthe (fer fourth he *A*) yede *NA*. 1034 And w. *P* — h. than he *A* — g. hit l. *I*; g. l. *CNA*. 1035 The haukes tho Lyb. wan *L*; þe hawk (faukon *NAP*) þat Lib. (Sir L. *P*) wan *INAP*. 1036 þo A.] When the King had *P* — hit herde *I* — To Arthour he him bare *NA*. 1037 To alle h. *I* — He said to his knights in that stead *P*; That (Than *A*) the kynge (he add. *A*) sware *NA*. 1038 Syr L. *AP*; That L. *N* — w. w.] of wer wele *A*. 1039 Now he *A* — sent me *LN* — þe v.] with honour *LINAP*. 1040 faire f.] foure fightis *L*; faire bataile *N*; dyuerse batels *A*; noble dedes *C* — four] the floure *L* — That he hath done battells 4 *P*. 1041 Sen þat he *A* — Since that he beg. *P*. 1042 h.] om. *A* — s. of my tr. *P* — Now wyll y sende hym tr. *C*. 1043 For to *INAP* — to his h. *P*. 1044 to *A*.

88. 1045 And *C* — h.] *C A*; 100 *P* — p.] li: *P*; h. *N* — hon.] ready prest *P*. 1046 w.] of *INA* — Of ffl. to spend w. the b. *P*. 1047 Cardelof *C*; Kardill *L*; Cardoyle *I*; Karlille *N*; Cardull *A*; Cardigan *P* — t.] þan *C*. 1048 Ther *L*; Sir *INA*; Then Sir *P* — made *LINA* — a] hys *C*. 1049 furtenyȝt *N* — it l. *LN*; con l. *I* — That lasted 40 dayes att Least *P*. 1050 Of l. *C*; As lord *L* — of grete r. *LIA* — W. gr. r. *N*. 1051 *fehlt C.* A.] om. *IN* — sext *N*; 6: *P* —

- þey toke her leve to wende B 997
 Of duk, erl and baroun. R 999
Libeaus and þat may R 994; P 1060
1055 Toke her riȝte way R 996
 Toward Sinadoune.

- 89 As þey ride on a lowe, R 1000
Hornes herde þey blowe R 1001
 And houndes grete of gale. R 1003
1060 þe dwerȝ seide in þat prowe: R 1005
 ‘þat horn well I knowe R 1008
 For ȝeres ferly fale: R 1007
Hit blowip sir Otes de Lile, R 1009
þat served my lady while R 1010; P 1070
1065 In her semily sale.
Whan sche was take wip gile,
He fliȝ for greet perile
West into Wirhale.'

weeke P. 1052. 1052a. 1053 *stehen nach* 1054—1056 C. 1052
He NP — t. his l. P; t. l. IN — for to IP — And fayre her
leue token bay C. 1052a (= R. 998) To wende yn to anoper
contray add. C. 1053 Of] om. LIA. 1054 Syr L. LINAP;
pan L. C — b.] his ffaire P. 1055 hyr C — þeo I — Rode
(fforth add. P) on hare way (jorney A) NAP.

89. 1057 Then as P — he rode N — an' C; by LIN; in
P — þe A — row A; throwe P. 1058 they herd A; he h. N —
lowd bl. P. 1058a (= R 1002) þer vnþer (= vnder) þe doune add. C.
1059 h.] h. ronne C; huntynge L — gr. of gile L; on gr. gale
A; of gr. game P; gr. and smale C; make rebound N. 1059a
(= R 1004) Hontes grette yn þe vale add. C. 1060 in] om. CI
— a LNA — drowe C. 1060a (= R 1006) For to telle sop
my tale add. C. 1061 *und* 1062 *umgestellt* C. 1061 This N;
The A — hornys N — I w. P; riȝt w. I N; w. y þede (=dede)
C. 1062 Fele C — Fer yere ferly falle N; For youre frely
sale L; Many yeeres agone P; To sey wip outen feyle A. 1063
Hym C; Thatt horne P — Ortes P — S. O. hit blowep (blewe
NA) (de Lyle (de a Ile N; so wele A) INA; H. bl. motis jolelye L.
1064 seruith N — som wh. CINA; a wh. P — Th. servid some
tyme my lady L. 1065 Semely (So sem. N) in hir sale (hall P)
LINAP. 1066 And wh. P — heo I; he C — wyle A. 1067 fledd
LIP — for dowt (drede N) of p. INA; from that p. P. 1068 Into
west I — Wyralle L; worrall P; þe vayle A.

- 90 As þey ride talkinge,
1070 þey siȝe a rach come flinge
Overþwert þe way.
þan seiden eld and ȝinge,
From her ferst ginninge
þey ne siȝe never non so gay. R 1020; P 1080
- 1075 He was of all colours,
þat man may sen of flours
Betwene midsomer and may.
þe maide saide also snell:
'Ne siȝ I never no juell
1080 So likinge to my pay.

- 91 God wold, þat I him auȝte!'
Libeaus anoon him cauȝte
And ȝaf him to maide Elene.
þey ride forþ all sauȝt R 1030; P 1090
1085 And telde, hou kniȝtes fauȝt
For ladies briȝt and schene.
Nadde þey ride but a while,
þe mountaunce of a mile,

90. 1069 But as *P* — stode *IA* — on hare t. *N*. 1070
c.] om. *P* — fl.] renyng *LP* — þer com a r. flyng (rennyng *NA*)
INA; A r. þer com flyngynge *C*. 1071 Ouertwert *C*; Riȝt
into *IA*. 1072 both old *P* — þay saide wiþ owte lesyng *INA*.
1073 Sith *NA* — the *P*; þei wer *A* — bygynnyng *ILNAP*.
1074 Thay s. *LIP*; Saw þei *A*; None say thei *N*; þey ne sawe
hond' *C* — nev.] om. *IA* — non] om. *CN*. 1075 For he *NA* —
c.] col. gay *N*. 1076 *fehlt N.* men *IAP* — may] om. *IA*
— on *IP*; on þe *A*. 1077 Betwyx *A*. 1078 þat *CIN* —
may *IN* — also *L*; al *I*; ful *NA* — sone *NAP*. 1079 Sawe I
L; Y saw *INA* — j.] om. *NA*; so wel *I* — Soe faire a ratch
I neuer saw none *P*. 1080 So] om. *I*; Nor *P*; So welle *N* —
l.] mekill *A*; pleasanter *P*.

91. 1081 Wold to god *P*; W. crist *N*; So *L* — hit *LN*
— G. leue hit weore myn *I*; W. g. sche seyd that he myn wer
A. 1082 Sir *L*. *NP* — a.] om. *N*; as tight *L* — it *LN* —
Lib. him tok wiþ hondis twayn *I*; Syr *L*. toke þe hunde þer *A*.
1083 toke *L* — hit *LN* — to] om. *INA*; the *L* — E.] clene (!) *L*
1084 The *A* — soffte *LN*; yu saȝt *C*; rightes *P*. 1085 kem-
pys *A* — A. t. of ffighting with Knights *P*. 1086 birdis *LINA*.
1087 Ne hadde þ. *CL*; They had *P*; þay *INA*. 1088 Not the

In þat forest grene:
1080 þey siȝe an hinde com strike
And two greyhoundes y-like
þe rach, þat I of mene.

- 92 þey hoved under a linde,
To se þe cours of þe hinde, R 1040; P 1100
1095 Libeaus and his fere. P 1101
þan siȝ þey come bihinde P 1106
A kniȝt y-cloped in inde P 1105
Upon a bay destrere. P 1107
His bugle he gan to blowe,
1100 For huntis schuld him knowe,
In what stede he wer. P 1110
-

P — space INAP — a] om. P. 1089 Into P. 1090 Then
they P — c.] om. P — styke C; sterke P; rennyng N. 1091
grewndis L — like LI; that were l. P; euyn l. A; hir folowyng
N. 1092 Be þat rech þ. y er of m. C; þe r. bigan to m. N.

92. 1093 vnþer C — lyne L — The hunted still vnder
the Lind P. 1094 And sawe LN — of þat h. IP. 1095
Sir L. NA — a. sho in f. N; that was so fre LI — Vnder the
fforrest side P. 1095a-c (= P 1102–1104):

There beside dwelled that Knight,
That Sir Otes de lile hight,
A man of much pride. add. P.

1096 und 1097 umgestellt P. 1096 b.] he hynde L — þay s.
c. b. I; Than came (ther aftir bihynde (after þe hynde A) NA;
And ffast pursued after the hind P. 1097 A kn.] He was P —
i-clodeþ C; clopid IA; cladd all P — y C. 1098 Apon IN — destre
L. 1099 gan he NAL — to] om. INA — Loude he g. his
horne bl. P. 1100 F.] om. N — the hunters P; houndis L;
hys folk C; þat his men AN; sir Otes I — sh. itt P; hyt sch.
C; sch. IA. 1101 he] that he LN; þat they A — And know
where he w. P. 1101a-i (= P 1111–1119):

- As he rode by that woode right,
There he saw that younge Knight
And alsoe that ffaire May;
They dwarffe rode by his side.
1101e Sir Otes bade, they shold abyde;
They Ledd his ratch away.
'Ffreinds', he said, 'why doe you soe?
Let my ratch ffrom you goe;
Good for you itt were. add. P.

He seide to hem þat prowe: P 1120
‘þat rach was min owe,
Y-go for seve ȝere. R 1050; P 1122

- 93 1105 Frendes, leteþ him go !'
Libeaus answerde þo: P 1123
‘þat schall never betide!
Wip min hondes two P 1124
I ȝaf him þat maide me fro, P 1126
1110 þat hoveþ me beside.' P 1127
Quoþ sir Otes de Lile: P 1129
‘Pou puttest þe in greet perile, P 1130
Biker ȝef pou abide.'
Libeaus seide: ‘Be saint Gile ! R 1060
1115 I ne ȝeve nouȝt of þy gile,
Cherl, þauȝ þou chide.'

- 94 Quoþ Sir Otes de Lile:
‘Sir, þy wordes beþ file;
Cherl was never my name:

1102 in a þr. *I* — And (He *A*) seid: By seint Martyne *NA*; I say to you without Lye *P*. 1103 Syr, þat *C*; The *N*; This *P*; That ilke *A* — w. m. o.] do I owe *L*; w. onys (*om. A*) myne *NA*; has beene my *P*. 1104 Agone is VIII yere *L*; All out this 7 yeere *P*; Nouȝt ago ful ȝore *I*; Nouȝt fully gone a yere *NA*.

93. 1105 *fehlt P.* Gode freond *INA* — let *INA* — it *N*; þe hund *A*. 1106 Sir L. *NAP* — a. him þo *I*; said anon tho *P*. 1107 *fehlt P.* sch. it n. *N*. 1108 For w. *CNA*; I tooke him w. *P*. 1108^a (= P 1125) And with me shall he abyde *add. P.* 1109 hym yaf *C*; toke hym *A*; gave it *LIN* — the *LINA*; to this *P* — may *I*; damesel *N* — me fro] to *A*; hend *P*. 1110 stondes *A* — me] her *INA* — That with me dothe wend *P*. 1110^a (= P 1128) Riding by my side *add. P.* 1111 þo (Then *P*) seyde *CP* — Delile *L*; de la Ile *N*; de la byle *A*. 1112 gr.] *om. INA* — þan artow yn p. *C*. 1113 To b. *L*; By (*om. N*) Peter *IN*; Seertes *A*; To be slaine *P* — ȝ.] and *LINA*. 1114 Syr L. s. *A*; þo seyde L. *C*; Sir L. answerid *N* — Sir L. s. in that while *P*. 1115 ne] *om. INAP* — while *N*; wile *P*; peryle *I*.

94. 1117 þan seyde (spake *P*) *CP* — de la Ile *N*; in þat while *A*. 1118 S.] . . s (*rasur*) *I*; Serentes *A*; And said *P* — þis *A* — ar *L* — wile *L*; riȝt f. *N*. 1119 Ch. nas (was *A*)

- 1120 My fader an erl was while;
þe countesse of Carlile,
Certes, was my dame. P 1140
- Wer ich y-armed nou,
Redy, as art þou, R 1070
- 1125 We wolde fiȝte in same.
But þou þe rach me leve,
þou pleiist, er hit be eve,
A wonder wilde game.'
- 95 Quoþ Libeaus also prest:
1130 'þer of do þy best:
þis rach wiþ me schall wende!' P 1150
þey tok har way riȝt west
In þat wilde forest,
As þe dwerȝ hem kende. R 1080
- 1135 Sir Otes wiþ greet errour
Rod hom to his tour
And after his frendes gan sende

y neuer none NA. 1120 My f.] .. dir (*rasur*) I — An erle
my fadir was NA — a wh. L; sum wh. IN; welle A — I say
to thee without fayle P. 1121 And the c. L; .. ontasse (*rasur*)
I — Carlehill LA; Carlel I. 1122 C.] .. yr (*rasur*) I; For
sothe L — scho w. NA. 1123 Yff (And if P) I were armed nowe
LINAP. 1124 So r. I; Als r. A; As well P — as thou A.
1125 For sothe we N — shulden *LIN* — playe I — Fyght we
w. in s. A *Mit 1125 schliesst das dritte fragment*
von I; 1126–1461 fehlt I. 1126 But yf thou L; Or
thou P — that NA; my P — me] om. *LNA*; ffrom me P —
bileue N; reue P. 1127 Thou schall pley A; We wold play
P — ere itt were eue P; or eue A; longe or evyn L. 1128 A
wonderous strong g. P.

95. 1129 po seyde L. C; Sir L. said P — Q. L. do thi
best NA. 1130 Ther of sir do L; þer of po C; Goe fforth
and doe P — Here y am alle prest N; In hast yff (pou thinke
beste *unterpunktet*) lyste A. 1131 The L; Thy P — sch. w.
me (vs N) CN — wynde than N. 1132 the NA — r.] om.
NA; evyn L — They rode on r. w. P. 1133 Into *LNA*;
Througe P — the NA; a P — faire L; deepe P. 1134 Ryȝt
as C; Then as P. 1135 S. O.] þe lord C — Sir Otes de
lile in that stower P. 1136 into h. T. P; in that schour
(stowre A) NA. 1137 ffor P — g.] om. CAP; did L.

And telde hem anon riȝtes,
Hou on of Arthouris kniȝtes
1140 Schamelich gan him schende

- 96 And hadde his rach y-nome.
pan seiden alle and some:
‘pat traitour schall be take
And neuer aȝen hom come,
1145 þauȝ he wer grimmer gome
þan Launcelet du Lake!’
þey diȝten hem to armes
Wip swerdes and gisarmes,
As werre schold awake.
- 1150 Kniȝtes and squieres
Lepe on her destreris
For har lordes sake.
- 97 Upon an hell well hiȝe
Libeaus þer þey siȝe
1155 Ridinge pas be pas.
To him þey gonне crie:

1138 right LA. 1139 H.] om. N; þat C — Off Arthours halle
is a knyȝht A. 1140 So (om. A) shamefully LA — g.] had AP.

96. 1141 r. away Inome P — A. his r. (was i-nome (had
n. N; refte hym A) LNA. 1142 Then the s. P; They s. A;
Than sware they L — and sone P; a somme N. 1143 þe C
— theese (lies: theefe) P — shulde LA; shall soone P — be]
y N — i-take L; tane P. 1144 A. n. home shall hee c. P;
Thei seid he (bei A) schulde be (hym A) honge (hyng A) NA.
1145 the gr. L.; as grim a P; þoȝtyer (= doȝtyer) C — grome
LP — Thouȝ he were also (als A) stronge NA. 1146 As NA
— de LN; þe A — As euer was Sir Gawaine P. 1147 þo d.
þey hem all to a. C; They d. h. (full add. A) wele NA. 1148
gleaues P — a. wip g. C — Bothe (om. A) in iren and in stèle
NA. 1149 w. that sh. L — aw.] the wake N — As they
wold warr on take P. 1150 Bothe kn. NA. 1151 desters L;
palfrars N.

97. 1153 Fer vpon (on N) AN — full h. LN; so h. A;
trulye P. 1154 Syr L. LNAP — ther he L; sone thei N; þei
gon AP — espye P. 1155 R. forthe LA; He rod C — p.
for p. N; hys p. A; a well good p. P. 1156 gan thei NAP —

'Traitour! þou schalt die
For þy wikked trespass!'
Libeaus aȝen beheld,
1160 Hou full was þe feld;
So moche folk þer was.
He seide: 'Maide Elene,
For þis rach, I wene,
Us comeþ a carfull cas. P 1180
R 1110

98 1165 I rede, þat ȝe wiþdrawe
Into þe wode schawe,
ȝour heddes for to hide,
For I am swiþe fawe,
þauȝ I schulde be slawe,
1170 Biker of hem to abide.' P 1190
Into þe forest þey rode,
And Libeaus þer abod
As auñterous kniȝt in pride.
Wiþ bowes and wiþ arblaste R 1120
1175 To him þey schote faste
And made him woundes wide.

loud crye *P*; ride *N*. 1157 Tr.] And said *P* — d.] abide *N*; abyȝe *A*. 1158 w.] great *P* — To daye for thye (this *N*) tr. *LNA*. 1159 Syr *L*. *CP* — L. stode and b. *NA*. 1160 ful-felde *CN*. 1161 For *P* — mekyll *L*; many *P*; greet *C* -- peple *CP* — þ.] that ther *L*. 1162 s. to m. *NAP*. 1163 thi *N*; our *C*. 1164 To vs *P*; Me *LN*; Here *A* — is come *N* — sory *A*.

98. 1165 þ. ȝe] ye you *L*; yow *N* — wiþdr.] drawe *C*. 1166 To *L*; Vndir *NA* — Yonder into the woods wawe *P*. 1167 hede *N*. 1168 swyde f. *C*; frely fayne *L* — For (The *A*) sothe for to sayne *NA*; Ffor here vpon this plaine *P*. 1169 schall *A* — slayne *LNAP*. 1170 B. with hem *L*; The battell *P*; Ham alle *NA* — to] y woll *CP*; y schalle *NA*. 1171 wode *C* — he *LNA*. 1172 A. Sir *L*. *P* — þer out aboþe *C* — *A*. ther he boldly ab. *L*; A. boldly ther (he add. *A*) ab. *NA*. 1173 kn.] proude *L* — As prince prouð in pr. *A*; Sir *L*. rode in pr. *N*; Of him what may betyde *P*. 1174 bowe *CA* — and arbl. *L* — Then the smote at him with crossebowes *P*. 1175 They shotten to him *L* — full faste *A* — With speare and with bowes turkoys *P*. 1176 That *P*.

- 99 Libeaus stede ran
 And bar doun hors and man;
 For no þing nolde he spare.
1180 Ech man seide þan:
 ‘þis is þe fend Satan,
 þat mankende will forfare.’P 1200
For, whom Libeaus arauȝte,
 After his ferste drauȝteR 1130
1185 He slep for evermare.
 But sone he was besette,
 As deer is in a nette,
 Wiþ grimly woundes sare,
- 100 For twelf kniȝtes all prest
1190 He siȝ come out of þe west
 In armes cler and briȝt.P 1210
Al day þey hadde y-rest
 And þouȝt in þat forest
 To sle Libeaus þat kniȝt.R 1140
1195 Of a sute þey were all twelve;

99. 1177 Syr L. *LNA* — st. so r. *NA* — S. L. with his
horsse r. *P*. 1178 He *NA*. 1179 wolde *LNAP* — her (!) *C*.
1180 Euery man *P*; All (þe add. *A*) men *LA*; Al the folke *N*;
þat peple *C*. 1181 That hee was *P*; Here comyth *N* — þe]
om. C — devyll *LN*. 1182 That wold mankind *P*; Oure
kynd he wyll *A* — That makith wilde fire fare *N*. 1183 F.]
om. NA — whom so *L*; Who so *N*; Whom þat *A*; he that *P*
— ser L. *AP* — rauȝt *NAP*. 1184 At *L* — He cleuith (slew *A*)
with his drauȝt *NA*; His death wound there he caught *P*. 1185
And slowe *NA* — And smote them downe bydeene *P*. 1186
And (þus add. *A*) s. *NA*; B. anon *P*. 1187 As þeer *C*; As
fisch is *N*; As þe fysche *A*; As a ffish *P* — the *LA*. 1188
greuely *N* — W. gr. gromys there *A*; With groomes ffell and
keene *P*.

100. 1189 F.] *om. CNA* — a. pr.] pr. *N*; verelye *P*.
1190 He s.] *om. A*; Ther *N* — out of the forest *NA*; yn þe
forest *C*; ryding redylye *P*. 1191 armour *NA* — bryght a.
clere *L*; ffaire a. br. *P*. 1192 A. the d. *P*; A. that d. *NA* —
had þei *A* — reste *AP*. 1193 A.] For the *P* — þouȝ *C*;
abode *N*; byden *A* — the *NAP*. 1194 To see Sir L. *P* —
þe *CA*. 1195 Of s. *CL*; In a sweate *P*; In armour *NA* — þ.] *om. C*;

þat on was þe lord him self,
In rime to rede ariȝt.
þey smitte to him at ones
And pouȝte to breke his bones
1200 And fille him doun in fiȝt.

- 101** þo miȝte men here dinge
And rounde rappes ringe P 1220
Among hem all in fere.
For soþ, wiþ oute lesinge,
1205 þe sparkes gonne out springe R 1150
From scheld and helmes clere.
Libeaus slouȝ of hem þre;
þe four gonne to flee
And dorst nouȝt niȝe him nere.
1210 þe lord dwelde in þat stour
And his sones four,
To selle har lives dere. P 1230

- 102** þo ronne rappes rive;
-

ther *N* — a.] *om. NA.* 1196 þat] *om. AP* — þe l.] *Otys NA.*
1197 In they rime *P*; In romans *A* — ryght *AP*. 1198 That
N — to] att *P* — all at o. *CP.* 1199 They *NA*; Ffor they
P. 1200 A. to f. *L*; A. sle *NA* — d.] *om. LNA* — in that
f. N; in that tyde *A.*

101. 1201 Ther *A* — d.] ryȝht *A* — Then men myȝt se
ariȝt *N*; Ffast together can the ding *P.* 1202 A. swordes
lowde rynge *C*; A. round they stroakes he gan ffinge *P*; Strokis
sadly pliȝt (lyght *A*) *NA.* 1203 alle ham *N.* 1204 *und*
1205 *umgestellt L.* 1204 F. s.] Forthe *L* — So harde þey
gonne þrynge *C.* 1205 sparkyllies *LNA* — out gan *NAP*;
conne to *L.* 1206 Throwe *NA*; Of *P* — sch.] helme *NA* —
h.] basnet *NA*; harnesse *P* — cl.] there *NA.* 1207 *fehlt N.*
Sir *L. P* — Syr *L.* slew and þe knyȝht thre *A.* 1208 And
þe *C* — fourthe begon *L* — And IIII awey gan fle *NAP*. 1209
þorſt *C*; wold *P* — come *P* — (Thei durſt (Ne d. þei *A*) come
him no (*om. A*) nere *NA.* 1210 lefte *L*; abode *P*; fauȝt *NA*
— the *L* — schour *C.* 1211 With *A* — And soe did his
sonnes 4 *P.* 1212 d.] þere *C* — To helpe them in fere *A.*

102. 1213 þo r.] Then they gaue *P*; Thei (Syr Lib.
A) leide on *NA* — strokis *NAP* — þer ronne þo r. r. *C.*

- He on aȝens hem five R 1160
1215 Fauȝt, as he were wod.
Niȝ doun þey gonue him drive;
As water doþ of clive,
Of him ran þe blod.
As he was niȝ y-spilt, P 1238
1220 His swerd brast in þe hilt:
þo was he mad of mode.
þe lord a strok him sette P 1237
þoruȝ helm and basnet,
þat in þe skulle hit stod. P 1240
R 1170

- 103 1225 A swouȝ he fell adoun
On his hinder arsoun,
As man, þat was all mate.
His fomen wer well boun,
To perce his acketoun,
1230 Gipell, maile and plate.
As he gan sore smerte,
He pulled up his herte
And kevered of his state. P 1250

1214 on] om. C; al one N — h.] om. LNA. 1215 He f. N;
And ff. P — they P. 1216 dr.] bring P — Togadir gan they
dryue NA. 1217 So L — the w. P — of the skythe L; of
a Spring P — As bene (beys A) abowte an hyve NA. 1218
ham N. 1219 und 1220 umgestellt P. 1219 Then was he
P; Wh. (sir add. NA) Lib. was LNA — nere NP — spilte LNAP.
1220 brake NAP — bi NP. 1221 Than w. he LNA; He w.
full P — mode] rede A. 1222 on him s. P; he sete L. 1223
þouȝ C. 1224 þat om. P — at N; to A — sk.] scheld C;
flesch A — h.] with N — bode A.

103. 1225 In swounyng LNA; Then in a swoone P; He
swonyd A — he] and A — lowted P — downe LNA; lowe P.
1226 An C; Vpon L; Ouer NA; He leaned on P — ferther a.
L; hors cropounie NA; saddle bow P. 1227 As a m. P —
wer A — all m.] a m. A; m. CN; nye slake P. 1228 fone
L; 4 sonnes P — well] om. N; full L; all AP — bownde L;
a bowne P. 1229 Ffor to P — persyue L; perische NP;
pare of A — a.] crowne A. 1230 G.] Bothe L; Double P —
Throwe helme (and basnet (b. a. A) plate NA. 1231 But as P;
When LNA — sore ganne A; gan P — to sm. LP. 1232
Againe he P — plukkid NAP — Vp he pullede h. h. C. 1233
He A — sterryd L — of] om. N; vp L; vpon A — As the

An ax he hente all boun,
1235 þat heng at his arsoun;
Allmest him þouȝte to late.

R 1180

- 104 He stered him as a kniȝt:
þre stedes heddes doun riȝt
He slouȝ at strokes þre.
1240 þe lord siȝ þat siȝt
And of his hors aliyt;
Awey he gan to fle. P 1260
Libeaus no lenger abod,
But aftir him he rod R 1190
1245 And under a chestein tre
þer he hadde him quelde,
But þe lord him ȝeld,
At his wille to be,

- 105 And be certaine extente
1250 Tresour, lond and rente,
Castell, halle and bour.

Kinde of his estate *P*. 1234 ex *C* — a. b.] him nyghe *L* —
And hent (He h. an ax *A*) that was (hong *A*) him nye *NA*;
And soone he h. in his ffist *P*. 1235 by *L*; doune bi *N* —
thighe *LN* — At hys hynder arsoun *C*; An axe that hanged on
his sadle crest *P*; He smote þe knyght doun be þe kne *A*. 1236
A. he th. *N*; *A*. itt was *P* — Thorow habergon and plate *A*.

104. 1237 Tho he st. h. *L*; þan besterede he h. *C*; He
sterith h. *N*; He st. h. there *A*; Then he ffought *P*. 1238 þre
st. h.] Thre st. *L*; Hare st. *N*; That III knyghtes *A*; Their
horsses ffield *P* — adowne *L*. 1239 smot *C* — dyntis *NA*.
1240 When þe *A*; And when the *P* — that in s *L*; the ffight
P. 1241 *A*.] om. *AP* — on *C* — courser *C*; stede *L* — lyȝt
C; he al. *L*; he gan lyȝht *A*; adowne gan light *P*. 1242 And
(om. *A*) aweyward *NA* — he ffast g. *P*; he began *L*; gan he
N — to] om. *NAP*. 1243 Sir Lib. *NAP*. 1244 he] om. *N*;
ffast he *P* — Faste as he wer wode *A*. 1245 *A*.] om. *LN* —
vnþer *C* — chest of tree *P* — After hym rode he *A*. 1246 þ.]
Vnder a cheston tre *A* — quelþe *C*; killed *P*; yquelde *N*. 1247
B. that the *L*; *B*. as the *N* — Had he not to hym aȝelde *A*.
1248 for to *LAP*.

105. 1249 bi a c. *NA* — stente *LN*; entent *A* — And
ffor to yeeld his stent *P*. 1250 londes *A*. 1251 Castellus

- Libeaus þer to consente P 1270
In forward, þat he wente
To þe king Arthour R 1200
- 1255 And seye: "Lord of renoun,
As overcome and prisoun
I am to þin honour."
þe lord graunte his wille
Boþe loude and stille
1260 And ledde him to his tour.
- 106 Anoon þat maide Elene P 1280
Wip gentill men fiftene
Was fet to þat castell.
Sche and þe dwerȝ bidene R 1210
- 1265 Telde dedes kene
Of Libeaus, hou hit fell,
And which presentes four
He sente to king Arthour,
þat he wan fair and well.
1270 þe lord was glad and blipe
And bonked fele sipe
God and saint Michell, R 1218; P 1290

A — tower P. 1252 Therto Lib. NA — assente LNA — Sir L. consented therto P. 1253 By f. so that L — Him fforward that he wold goe P. 1254 Vnto þe A; Vnto LP; On to N. 1255 sayde L — of great r. P. 1256 and] om. NA — In battell I am ouerthowne P. 1257 And sent thee to honor P. 1258 gr. to h. w. C; gr. it at h. w. N; gr. theretill P. 1259 lowþe C — Ffor to doe all his will P. 1260 A. l. h. home to N; They went home to P — bour C.

106. 1261 the L — The dworfe and m. E. NA; And anon M. E. P. 1262 g. m.] knights P — Went with sir (om. A) Lib. y wene NA. 1263 i-fett L; ffeitched P — into P — the LP — To (Vnto A) sir Otys castelle NA. 1265 T. all the d. L; T. of the d. N; T. of his d. P; T. of ser Lib. d. A. 1266 befell LN — And how that itt befell P. 1267 A. wh.] Swyche C; And of the NA; That hee had P — persones L; prisoneres A. 1268 He] om. P; That he NA — hadde ysent C — to] om. C; vnto P — k.] om. A. 1269 had woone P — f. a.] so N; ryght A; ffull P. 1270—1272 fehlen N. 1270 gl. a.] well L. 1271 bonkeþ C — f.] god a C A; god often P — syde C. 1272 G. a.] And also AP.

- 107** þat swich a noble kniȝt
Schulde winne in fȝt
1275 His lady fair and hende.
To cover main and miȝt
Libeaus a fourteniȝt
 þer wiþ him gan lende.
He dede him helen his wounde,
1280 þat he was hol and sound
 Be þe fourteniȝt ende.
þan Libeaus and þat may
Toke her riȝte way,
 To Sinadoun to wende.
- P 1300
- 108** 1285 þe lord wiþ ouȝt dwellinge
Wente to Arthour þe king
 And for prisoun him ȝeld
And telde, hou a kniȝt ȝing
Hadde wonne him in fȝtinge
1290 And overcome in felde.
- P 1308

107 fehlt in C. 1273 douȝti *N*; herdy *A*. 1274 His
ladi sch. *N* — w. in] with werre in *L*; ffor that Ladye *P*.
1275 Wynne his l. free *L*; That was soe ffaire and ffree *P*.
1276 c. with m. *L* — In the towne dwelled a Knight *P*. 1277
Att the ffull ffortnight *P*; Furti daies with the knyȝt *NA*. 1278
Ther than he gon l. *A*; Ther than g. he sende *N*; Sir L. there
g. bee *P*. 1279 And *NAP* — d. heale him *P*; d. helen *L*;
helyd hym *A* — of his wounds *P*; euery wonde *A*. 1280 þ. he
w.] And made hym *L*; Bothe *P* — hold *L* — sounne *A*. 1281
þe] that day *N* — f.] XL deys *A*; six wokis *NP*. 1282 Th.
Sir L. *P* — the *N*; his *P*. 1283 the *NA* — redy *A* — Rode
fforthe on their way *P*.

108 fehlt in C. 1285 That *N* — lettyng *NA* — And
alsoe the Lord of that tower *P*. 1286 W. vnto K. A. *P*.
1287 f.] om. *P* — prisoner *NAP* — h. did y. *P*. 1288 He *A*
— h. a kn. ȝ.] him the begynnynge *L*; to (vnto *A*) the kyng *NA*.
1289 H. w. h.] Howe (sucze a (aventours *N*) knyght *LNA* — in f.]
yonge *NA* — In ff. had him woone *P*. 1290 A. o.] A. o. him *P*;
Wan hym *LNA* — in the f. *LAP*. 1290a—c (= P1309—1311):
 And said: 'Lord of great renowne!
 I am in battell brought adowne
 With a Knight soe bolde. add. *P*.

King Arthour hadde god game, P 1312
And so hadde alle in same,
 þat herde þat tale y-telde, P 1314
 And chosen him profitable
1295 Kniȝt of þe rounde table,
 To fiȝte wiþ spere and scheld.

- 109 Nou reste we her a while R 1219; P 1315
 Of sir Otes de Lile R 1220
 And telle we oþer tales.
1300 Libeaus rod many a mile P 1320
 And siȝ aventurs file
 In Irlond and in Wales.
 Hit fell in þe monþ of June,
 Whan þe fenell hongeþ in toun
1305 Grene in semely sales;
 þe someris day is long,
 Mery is þe foules song
 And notes of þe niȝtingales: R 1230

110 þat time Libeaus gan ride
1310 Be a river side

1292 so h. they a. *P*; the (hys *A*) knyȝtis *NA*. 1293 soe told
P. 1294—1296 *fehlen P*. 1294 *A*. (*A* per *A*) thei ch. *NA*
— h.] for *N*. 1295 By kn. *L*; The kn. *N*; A kn. *A*.

109. 1297 h.] *om. A* — Rest we nowe a wh. *N*; Now
let vs r. a wh. *P*. 1298 de la Ile *N*; de la byle *A*. 1299
of other *N*; forthe oure *LA*. 1300 Sir L. *NAP*; Howe Lyb.
L. 1301 Sawe *P*; Among *C*; In *NA* — f.] many and vile *P*;
the while *L*; and in (*om. A*) perile *NA*. 1302 And *L* — Irl.]
England *P*; Cornewaile *NA*. 1303 Till itt *P* — befell *CLNAP*
— in June y wene *L*. 1304 þe] *om. L* — in the t. *P*; al
grene *L* — Whan leuys and buskid (*lies*: buskis) ben grene *N*;
When þe leuys wex grene *A*. 1305 All greenë *P*; Abowte *L*;
And flowris *NA* — saale *LN*; manner *P*. 1306 þys *C* —
midsummer *P* — is ffaire and l. *P*. 1307 M. (is thanne (th.
is *A*) the songe *NA*. 1308 A. n.] *om. NA*; A n. *C* — nyghtyngale *LN* — The notes of birds on bryar *P*.

110. 1309 Than th. *N* — gan Lib. *NA*; *L*. com *C* —
Sir L. then g. r. *P*. 1310 Along by *P* — reueres *L*; ryuer

And siȝ a fair cite
Wip paleis proud in pride
And castelles hiȝ and wide
 And ȝates greet plente.
1315 He axed, what hit hiȝt;
 þe maide seide anon riȝt:
 ‘Sir, I will telle þe!
Men clepeþ hit Ile d’or;
 Her hab be fiȝtinge mor,
1320 þan owher in any countre.

P 1330

R 1240

111 For a lady of pris,
Roddy as rose on rise,
 þis countre is in doute.
A geaunt, þat hatte Maugis,
1325 Nowher his per þer nis,
 Her hab beleide aboute.
He is as blak as pich;
Nowher þer is non swich
 Of dedes sterne and stoute.

P 1340

R 1250

is N. 1311 He N — greet C. 1312 W. a p. N —
W. pauillyons of much pride P. 1313 A castelle h. N;
And a castle ffaire P. 1314 Wip C. 1315 a. ffast wh.
P. 1316 mey A. 1317 S.] om. NA — w. gladly t. A;
t. hyt C — to the N. 1318 calys A — h.] this LA — Il-
deore L; Ildore NA. 1319 Ther NP — h. y-be N; be L;
is A — fightis L; slaine Knights P. 1320 owh.] euer was N;
is A; beene P — a.] many A; this P — Ther is werr in euery
countre L.

111. 1321 l. ful of N; l. that is of P. 1322 R.] Wip rode
reed C; Hir rode (coulour P) is rede (redcr A) NAP — as r.
on] þan þe A. 1323 All th. P — is al in NA. 1324 Ffor
a P — b.] om. C — hight PLA — Mangus N; Magus A; Man-
gys P; Maungys C. 1325 þ. n.] is L — His pere nouȝt yfounde
(fownd A) is NA; There is no more such theeuues P 1326 H.
h. besett L; He hath (bisette hur (her bes. A) NA; That Ladye
hee lyeth P. 1327 is bl. CNA; is heathen as bl. P — as
(so N) ony p. CAN. 1328 þ.] om. L — Now there be no
more such P; In al this worlde is him none liche N; In al þe
lond is nou so stoute A. 1329 feklt A. dede C — sterne]

1330 What kniȝt, þat passep þe bregge,
His armes he mot doun legge
And to þe geaunt aloute.

R 1254; P 1350

- 112 He is þritty fote of lengþe
And miche more of strengþe,
1335 þan oper kniȝtes five:
Sir Libeaus, well beþenk þe,
þat þou wiþ him ne meng þe;
He is grim to descriue.
He bereþ on everich browe
1340 As bristelles of a sowe,
His heed greet as an hive;
His armes þe lengþe of an elle;
His fistes beþ full felle,
Dintes wiþ to drive.'

P 1360

so st. *N*; strong *P*. 1330 The kn. *A*; Ho *C* — þat] so *L* — this *NAP*. 1331 armour *A* — he mot l. *C*; must he l. *N*.
1332 Or *A* — þe g.] him *N* — alowty *N*; loute *AP*.

112 fehlt in C. 1333 is of th. *A*; is 20 *P*; is furti *N* — on l. *L*; longe *NA*. 1334 (And also swithe (For sothe also *A*) stronge *NA*). 1335 As o. kn. fifte *NA*. 1336 w.] om. *NA*; now *P* — b. þe] thinke on thy suete *A*. 1337 not with h. *A* — m. þe] mete *A*; macched bee *L* — With suche one to melle *N*; He is more grimmner ffor to see *P*. 1338 He is wondir grisly *N*; For he is full grymly *A*; Then any one alive *P*. 1339 He b. haire on his br. *P*; Eche (The *A*) here of his browyn (berd gryme *A*) *NA*. 1340 As it were br. *L*; Like the br. *P* — Is (Be *A*) liche the here (brystelles *A*) of a swyn *NA*. 1341 H. h. is gr. and stout *P*; (For it is sothe (Forsoth *A*) wittirly *NA*. 1342 H. a.] Eche arme is *P* — H. a. bith wondir long *N*; H. bonys are full long *A*. 1343 arne *L* — full] great and *P* — And him silue also (full *A*) strong *NA*. 1344 D. ffor to dr. about *P*; He (And *A*) sleyth al that comyth him by *NA*.

112a von NA hinzugefügt:

And so is he grymly,
As y telle the wittirly,
He is also grete,
As is an ox or a kowe,
1344^e For sothe, as y sey nowe,
Or as grete as eny nete.
A carte stife and good

- 113** 1345 Quop Libeaus : 'Maide hende,
My way nou will I wende
For alle his strokis ille.
3if god me grace sende,
Er pis day come to ende,
1350 Wiþ fiȝt I hope him spille : R 1255
I have y-sein grete okes
Falle for windes strokes
And smale stonde full stille.
þauȝ I be ȝing and lite, P 1369
1355 To him will I smite;
Let god do his wille !' P 1370
P 1371
- 114** þey ride forþ all þre P 1375
Toward þat faire cite,
Men cleþeþ hit Ile d'or.

Vnnethe, bi the rode,
May his gere lede.
1344^k He is ful stife and sture;
Ther may no man his dynt dure;
For sothe, so bith thei grete.
1344^a For soth he is as gr. A 1344^b w.] vereley A 1344^c
And also perdyne A. 1344^d As any ox or cow A. 1344^e n.]
ȝow A. 1344^f An asse our any n. A. 1344^g With A.
1344ⁱ hir N; hym and hys A. 1344^k f.] om. A — sture]
stronge N. 1344^m So than are bei gr. A.

113. 1345 þo seyde L. C; Sir L. said P. 1346 On our
w. P — n.] om. NAP — we will P — Schold y wonde to wende C.
1347 F. h. dentys ylle C. 1348 g. will me LAP; g. wol N.
1349 c. to an e. P; be at þe e. A. 1350 W. f.] om. P —
hope] schall CNA — fell L; ffor to sp. P. 1351—1353 fehlen
P. 1351 sene LA. 1352 with wynde strokis NA; with
wyndes and str. L. 1353 A. the lytell st. L; In litille stunde
N — þe smale han stonde styllé C. 1354 fehlt A. Thoughe
that y be litell L. 1355 schalle N; ȝyt wyll C — I will him
sore smyte P; I sett no by hym a myte A. 1356 And l. AP
— Do g. all h. w. C. 1356^a—c (= P 1372—1374):

I beseech god almighty,
That I may soe with him ffight,
That grant (*lies*: giant) ffor to kill. add. P.

114. 1357 The A; Then they P. 1358 To NA; Vnto
P. 1359 That men LNA; Me C — calleth L; callyd A;

- 1360 Maugis pey gonue y-se R 1270
Upon a bregge of tre,
Beld as wilde bore.
His scheld was blak as pich,
Lingell, armes, trappure swich;
1365 pre maumettes per inne wore,
Of gold gailich y-geld;
A spere in honde he held
And his scheld him before.

115 He cride to him in spite:

- 1370 'Say, pou felaw in whit, R 1280
Tell me, what art pou?
Torne hom agian als tit
For pin owe profit,
Zef pou love by prou!'

call *P* — h.] om. *LNA* — ylledore *C*; Ile dolour *L*. 1360 Maungeys *C*; Maugus *N*; Than Magus *A*; Anon Mangy *P* — gan thei *NAP* — see *LNAP*. 1361 pe *CA*. 1362 B.] Loke *N*; As grimm *P* — as a w. b. *LN*; as any b. *AP*. 1363 w.] as *C* — p.] ter *P*. 1364 tr. was sw. *C* — His paytrill, his crouper *P*; And all his armour suche *L*; Lib. say neuer none suche *NA*. 1365 IIII *N*; Fowre *A* — was *N*. 1366—1368 *lauten in NA*:

For no while he stode,
But to Libeous zode
And seid to him with wowe; *N*.

Ther no while he stode;
To Lybeaus sone he rode;
He was blake as any bere. *A*.

1366 gilte *L* — The were gaylye gilt with gold *P*. 1367 schafte an h. *C* — And a sp. in his h. he did hold *P*. 1368 his] oo *C* — childe (!) *L* — And alsoe his sword in ffere *P*.

115. 1369—1371 *fehlen NA*. 1369 despynce *CP*. 1370 And said' ffellow I thee quite *P*. 1371 Now what thou art mee tell *P*. 1372 And t. *P* — h.] om. *NAP* — als] om. *L*; as *N*; all so *CAP*. 1374 louede *C*; lovyst *L* — pr.] selfe well *P*. 1374a—c:

Whan he say Libeous with siȝt,
He seyde (to hym add. *A*) anone riȝt:
'Telle me, whate art thowe!' add. *NA*.

1375 Libeaus seide anoon riȝt:
‘King Arthour made me kniȝt;
To him I made avou,
þat I ne schulde never turne bak;
þer fore, þou devell in blak,
1380 Make þe redy nou!’

R 1290

- 116 Sir Libeaus and Maugis
On stedes proude of pris
Togeder ride full riȝt.
Boþe lordes and ladis
1385 Leyn out in pount tournis,
To se þat selly siȝt,
And praid god loude and still,
ȝif hit were his will,
Helpe þat cristen kniȝt,
1390 And þat file geaunt,
þat leved in Termagaunt,
þat day to diȝe in fiȝt.

P 1400

R 1300

P 1410

1375 Sir L. *NAP* — a. r.] apliȝt *N*; I plyght *A*. 1376 K.] *om.*
C — a Kn. *P*. 1377 And to *A*; Vnto *P* — av.] my vow *P*;
myne avowe *N*. 1378 ne] *om.* *LAP* — never] *om.* *N* — t. my
b. *NP*. 1379 For þe thou *A*; Ffor noe such *P* — fend *A* —
in] *om.* *LA*; so *N*. 1380 Goe make *P*.

116. 1381 Now S. *P* — Maugus on fote (forth *add.* *A*)
yode *NA*. 1382 Of horsses *P* — in *L* — And Libeous rode
to him (with his (on *A*) stede *NA*). 1383 T. they r. *P* — For
sothe than ful riȝt *NA*. 1384 B.] *om.* *NA* — lad. briȝt *N*;
Lad. there *P*. 1385 Laynen (Lay *N*) in *LN*; L. on *P*; Rode
in *A* — pomet tours *C*; pount tornere *P*; her toures *L*; þer
curryculis *A*; hare korvelle *N*. 1386 For to *L* — biholde
NA — s.] *om.* *LNA*; seemlye *P* — fyȝt *CNA*. 1387 Thei *NA*
— g.] *om.* *C*; to g. *LNP* — bothe l. a. st. *L*; wiþ good wyll
C; of his wille *NA*. 1388 If that itt *P* — his swete w. *L* —
Boþe lode and styl CNA. 1389 To h. *P*; Save *L*; To save
NA — H. Lyb. þe kn. *C*. 1390 the *P* — That schulde yeve
grace þat jeaunt *N*; And gyff grace þat þe gyant *A*. 1391
leuyth *NA*; beleeueth *P* — on *LN*; of þe *A* — Turnemagaunte
L; Tormagaunt *N*; Termegaunt *A*. 1392 This d. *LA*; That
he *P* — to d.] schulde d. *N*; might d. *P*; be sleyn *A*.

- 117 Har schaftes breke asonder,
 Har dentes ferd as ponder,
1395 þe peces gonre out springe.
 Ech man hadde wonder,
 þat Libeaus nadde be under
 At þe ferst ginning.
 þey drouȝe swordes boþe
1400 As men, þat were wroþe, R 1310
 And gonre togeder dinge.
 Libeaus smitte Maugis so, P 1420
 þat his scheld fell him fro
 And in þe feld gan flinge.
- 118 1405 Maugis was queinte and quede
 And smitte his stede on þe heed
 And dasched out þe braine.
 þe stede fell doune deed;
 Libeaus no þing ne sede,
1410 Bot start him up aȝain. R 1320
 An ax he hente boun,

-
117. 1393 Ther hare *N* — scheldes *C*; speres *P* — borsten *L* — on sonder *LN*; in s. *A*. 1394 Ther strokes *AP*; Eueri stroke *N* — as the th. *P*; as donder *C*; as doundir *N*. 1395 þ.] sperkyllus *A* — of *L*. 1396—1398 *stehen nach* 1399—1401 *NA*. 1396 Eueri *NAP* — h. great w. *P*; h. w. þo *A*. 1397 Th. Sir *L*. *P* — ne hadde ybe *C*; ne had gon *L*; nad go *N*; had not beene *P* — vnþer *C* — Ne þat ser Lib. was smyte in two *A*. 1398 begynnyng *LNAP*. 1399 Anon they dr. *P*; þanne drouȝ dey *C*. 1400 w. ffull wr. *P*. 1401 Tog. gan they d. *P*. 1402 Sir *L*. *LNAP* — tho *NAP*. 1403 swerde *NA* — flyȝe *A*. 1404 A.] *om.* *P* — ynto *C* — g.] he gan itt *P* — And fro hym it gan swyng *A*; Without eny lesyng *N*.
118. 1405 Maugus cowthe moche qu. *N*; Syr Magus dyde quyte hym the *A*; Mangyes gan smite in that stead *P*. 1406 A. hit *N* — his] Lyb. *LNA* — on þe h.] so *A* — And smot of þe stedes heed *C*; Sir Lyb. horse on the h. *P*. 1407 A. smote *N*; þat all fell *C*; That he sched *A* — out] *om.* *A* — hys *AP*. 1408 *fehlt NA*. His horsse f. d. dyinge *P*. 1409 Syr L. *LAP* — noth. saide *N*; noth. he s. *A*; nouȝt s. *L*; s. noth. *P*. 1410 st. vp *NP*; vp he st. *A* — aȝ.] on (in *A*) a braide *NA*. 1410^a Riȝt ful sone ayaine *add. NA*. 1411 And an *L* — he] *om.* *L* — ybowne *L*; ful sone *NA* — An axe in his hand he h. anon *P*.

- pat heng at his arsoun, P 1430
And smitte a strok of main
þoruȝ Maugis stedes swire
1415 And forcarf bon and lire;
pat heed fell in þe plain. P 1434
- 119 A fote boþe þey fouȝte; R 1327
Descriue no man ne monȝte R 1330; P 1435
þe strokes betwene hem two. R 1329; P 1436
- 1420 Depe woundes þey lauȝte, P 1438
For þey were unsauȝte R 1331
And eiper opres fo.
From þe our of prime,
Till hit was evesong time,
1425 To fiȝte þey wer þro.
Sir Libeaus þursted sore
And seide: 'Maugis, þin ore,
To drinke let me go,

1412 b. h.] And hewe *N* — by *LNA*; on *P* — sadle arson *P*;
croupon *A*; hekke (?) bone *N*. 1413 sm.] stroke *L* — a str.
of] to (*om. A*) hym with *LNA*. 1414 stede *L*; horsse *P* —
That (happid to (a pese of *A*) his schilde *NA*. 1415 He *L* —
Carued him throng long and liuer *P*; Hit flye fro him into the
fielde *N*; Fell doune in þe feld *A*. 1416 That the h. *L* —
And fille (riȝt into (doune on *A*) the playne *NA*; And quitt him
well againe *P*.

119. 1417 *fehlt P*. On fote *LN*; Togyder onne f. *A* —
b.] *om. CA* — fyghte *L*; gonue to (*om. A*) fyȝte *CA*. 1418
That no man dyskryue *A*; No man bitwene ham *N* — ne m.]
myght *LNA* — D. the stroakes cold no man *P*; As men þat
wer of myȝte (cf. 1420) *C*. 1419 betwis *L*; betwyx *A* — That
were giuen betwene them then *P*. 1419^a (= P 1437) To bedd
peace was no bote thoë *add. P*. 1420 *und* 1421 *umgestellt A*.
1420 D.] Bothe *L* — w. there they *P* — caught *P*; rauȝt *NA* —
Descryue no man ne myȝte (= 1418) *C*. 1421 w. vnsyȝt *C*;
both sore ffought *P*. 1422 eyder *C*; either was *P*; eueri of
ham *N* — other is *LN* — Ayther oper to slo *A*. 1423 of the
pr. *N*. 1424 T. h. were *L*; Vnto þe *A*. 1425 Of fiȝting *N*;
In fyght *A* — were thei *NA* — well þro *C*; there *N*; tho *A* —
They ffought together thoë *P*. 1426 durstede *C*; thrested *L*;
athurstyd *A*; was athurst *N*, thirsted then *P*. 1428 dr. thou
l. *LNA*.

- 120 And I schall graunte þe,
1430 What bone þou biddest me, R 1340
Swich cas ȝef þe betit.
Greet schame hit wolde be,
A kniȝt for burst to sle
And no more profit.'
- 1435 Maugis graunte his will,
To drinnen all his fill,
Wip oute more despite.
As Libeaus ley on þe bank
And þoruȝ his helm he drank,
1440 Maugis a strok him smitte, R 1350
- 121 þat in þe river he fell;
His armure ech a dell P 1462
Was weet and evell adiȝt; P 1461
But up he starte snell P 1460
1445 And seide: 'Be seint Michell,
Nou am I two so liȝt!
What? wenest þou fenes fere,
Uncristened þat I were,
Till I siȝ þe wip siȝt?

120. 1429 A.] om. N — will gr. to thee P. 1430 b.] loue P — þ.] so þ. A; so euer thou N — aske A; axi N; aske of L. 1431 happe P — þel þat C — betide LP — S. grace may betide NA. 1432 For gr. L — w. be] were for the N; wer þe to A. 1433 For durste a kn. C — to slo A; shold dye P. 1434 no maner L; full lytell A — parfyte L — And to thee little pryd P. 1435 gr. him h. w. P; gr. it welle N. 1436 For to dr. h. f. NAP. 1437 m.] any more P — delyte A — Wip any desp. C; With more delite N. 1438 Whan N — Sir L. P; he L — ouer P — the wateris b. N. 1439 A.] om. P — thrught A — hes C — he] om. L. 1440 a str.] smertly L; gan NAP.

121. 1441 þat] om. NA — Into NAP — f.] goes P. 1442 und 1444 mit einander vertauscht P. 1442 With h. P — armes C — euery d. LAP — Armour and eueri d. N. 1443 W.] om. NA — Ywette N — ydight LN; dyght A — Wonderfull he was dight P. 1444 B.] om. NA — st. as (also N; full A) sn. LNA — But vp anon he rose P. 1445 A. swere N; Now P. 1446 two so] to be A — I am twise as light P. 1447 Wh.] om. LNA — wendest þou CN. 1448 I] om. C — That I vnch. w. P. 1449 Or thou s. itt w. s. P; To the

1450 I schal for þis baptise R 1360
Well quite by servise,
þoruȝ grace of god almiȝt.'

P 1470

122 þan a newe fiȝt began;
Eiper to oþer ran
1455 And delde dentes strong.
Many a gentilman
And ladies, whit as swan,
For Libeaus hondes wrong ;
For Maugis in þe feld
1460 Forcarf Libeaus scheld R 1370
Wip dente of armes long.
þan Libeaus ran away, P 1480
þer Maugis scheld lay,
And up he gan hit fonge

123 1465 And ran aȝain to him;
Wip strokes stout and grim
Togider þey gonne asaile.
Beside þe water brim,

my trewthe y pliȝt NA. 1450 thi NAP. 1451 Ryȝt w. qu.
C; Qu. w. L; W. qu. þe AP. 1452 Th. the gr. N; By the
gr. P; Th. helpe A.

122. 1453 þ.] om. P — aȝ. om. CL — battel P — þey
beg. C; there beg. P. 1454 And ayther A; And eueri N;
Either ffaast P — tyll C. 1455 del.] ȝauue ther NA — And
stroakes gaue with might P. 1456 Well m. L; There was m.
P. 1457 A. alsoe L. P — as wh. as LNP. 1458 L.] him
N — her h. LNA — They prayed all ffor the Knight P. 1459
But M. anon in the ff. P. 1460 Clave atwo N; Cleft A; Car-
ued assunder P — ser L. AP; his N. 1461 Thorough LNA
— dyntis N; stroakes P — strong A; great P. Mit 1462
beginnt das vierte fragement von I, 1462—1578.
1462 þ. sir L. IP. 1463 þer þat M. C; Thither were M. P.
1464 fynge N; gett P.

123. 1465 Fast (Than N; And A) he (Lib. NA) ran to
him aȝeyn INA. 1466 strout C; sharpe L; great P — And smot
(to add. N) him wip mayn INA. 1467 T. þ.] Eyther (Eueri
of ham N; And I) other LINA — gan NA; did P — asaye I.
1468 und 1469 umgestellt LINA. 1468 There bes. P; Vpon L

Till hit derked dim,
1470 Betwene hem was bataile. R 1380
Libeaus was werrour wiȝt
And smitte a strok of miȝt P 1490
þoruȝ gipell, plate and maile.
Forþ wiþ þe scholder bon
1475 His riȝt arm fell anoon
Into þe feld, saunz faile.

124 þe geaunt þis gan se,
þat he schulde slawe be ;
He fliȝt wiȝt and main.
1480 Libeaus after gan te ; R 1390
Wip sterne strokes þre
He smitte his bak atweyn.
þe geaunt þer beleved,
Libeaus smitte of his heved :
1485 þer of he was fain.
He bar þe heed into þe toun ;

— þat ryuer C — Af[t]er passid euensonge N. 1469 Vnto IN;
To A — h. d.] it waxed wonderous P; the day was LINA —
dim] done N. 1470 w.] lasted that P — þeo knyȝtis heold b.
INA. 1471 Sir Lib. NAP. 1472 ȝaf INA — a str.] strokes
A — of much m. P. 1473 g.] om. A; gepoun IL; splete N;
hawberke P. 1474 F. w.] Thorowe LI; And throwe NA —
þe] his INA — Hee smote of by the shoulder bone P. 1475
That h. r. LINA; Maugys C — f.] om. LINA; f. of C; soone
and P. 1476 Fille into N; Fell in LIA — with oute AP.

124. 1477 When the P; þat I; Tho A — geaunt I — þis] om.
INA; that P — yseo I; to se NA. 1478 slayne LP; þer slayne N —
That sleyn sch. be A; Islawe þat he sch. be C. 1479 And C —
fleddle LP; feol I — m. a.] much P — He stode defens (to fense A)
aȝayne NA. 1480 Syr Lyb. a. L; Sir L. after him P; After sir
Lib. I — tee I; fle C; hye P — Sir Lib. so to him smote N;
And at þe secund stroke A. 1481 And w. strokes þre o I;
A. w. strong stroakes mighty P; That at þe secunde stroke N;
Syr Lyb. to hym smote A. 1482 He] om. P; And CA —
barst I; brake NA — arme A — on twayne L; in tweyn AP;
in two I. 1483 beleueþ C; he leuyd A — Thus was the
Gyant dead P. 1484 Syr Lyb. LP. 1485 ful fayne NA —
And of þe batayle was f. C; Then was the people ff. P. 1486
He] Sir Lyb. P — his IN — heed] unleserlich I — to the t. P;

Wip a fair processioune
þe folk com him aȝain.

- 125 A lady, whit as flour,
1490 þat hiȝte la dame d'amour, R 1400
 Afeng him fair and well
 And ponked him wiþ honour,
 þat he was her socour P 1510
 Aȝens þat geaunt fell.
1495 To chaumbre sche gan him lede
 And dede of all his wede
 And cloped him in pell
 And profered him wiþ word,
 For to be her lord
1500 In cite and castell. R 1410
- 126 Libeaus graunte in haste
 And love to her he caste,
 For sche was briȝt and schene. P 1520

to t. *IN* — He wente ynto þe t. *C*. 1487 a] *om. C* — *processioune I* — The mett him w. a. ff. pr. *P*. 1488 þat *C* — people *P* — *com him aȝeyn I*.

125. 1489 *fehlt N.* A l.] That lady was *A* — bright *L*; *bryȝt I* — as the Lyllye ffl. *P*; so fl. *I*. 1490 b.] *om. P* — h.] men calleth *L*; men callyd *A*; men clepith *N* — la d. da-more *C*; la dame Amoure *L*; Madam de Armoroure *P*; Diamour *N*; Denamowre *A* — *þat men clepen Denamour I*. 1491 Resseyved *LAP*; *Reseyvid I*; Restreynyd *N* — him w. a. f. *L*; h. ryȝt (fulle *N*) wel *IN*; h. full sone *A*; that gentle Knight *P*. 1492 A.] The ladi *N* — him] *om. CI* — w. h.] hys h. *C*; in that stoure *P*. 1493 was] wold *P*. 1494 *Aȝeyn I* — þe *CNA* — g.] feend *P* — so fell *CA*; file *L*; to fflight *P*. 1495 To] *unleserlich I*; To a *A*; Til a *N*; Into the *P* — *chaumber I* — g.] *om. LP* — *lede I*; ledys *L*; led P. 1496 And . . de of *I*; A. chaungid ther *NA* — a.] *om. N* — wedis *L* — And in purple and pall shee him cledd *P*. 1497 *clopid I*; clodede *C* — In palle sho clothid him welle *NA*; And in rich royall weede *P*. 1498 Heo *I*; Sho *NA* — at a word *A*; with honor *P*. 1499 Euer *IN*; Euer mour *A* — h. l.] lord of towne and tow-*wer P*. 1500 Of *ILNA* — and of c. *A* — And her owne selfe to meede *P*.

126. 1501 Sir Lib. *INP* — gr. hir *LA*; gr. it *N*; ffrened her *P*. 1502 he] *om. IN*; anon he *P*; ganne *L*. 1503 *und*

Alas! he nadde be chast;
1505 For aftirward, at þe last,
Sche dede him traie and tene;
For twelf monþe and more
Libeaus dwelde þore
And þe maide Elene,
1510 þat never he miȝte out breke, R 1420
For to helpe awreke
Of Sinadoune þe quene; P 1530

127 For þis fair lady
Couþe more of sorcery,
1515 þen oper swiche five.
Sche made him melodie
Of all maner menstralysy,
þat any man miȝte descriue.
Whan he siȝ her face,
1520 Him pouȝte, þat he was R 1430
In paradis a live.

1504 *fehlen A.* 1503 br.] ffaire P. 1504 she L; that sho N; that hee P — ne hadde CI; hadde L; had not P — ybe C — ychastid N. 1505—1518 *riss im pergament I.* 1505 afterwards P; euer LNA; . . er I — at last C; at the latist N. 1506 dede] . . de I — trayne (betray P) a. t. NP; greet tene C. 1507 F. tw.] . . I; 12 P — monthes LP — Fully (om. N) thre wekes a. m. AN. 1508 As Lyb. dw. L; Sir L. tarryed P; Sho made him (to add. A) dwelle NA; . . de him dwelle I. 1509 A. þe] . . þe I; And his P; And C; And also NA; He forgate L — may I — E] with renowne P. 1510 That he m. neuer P; . . m. n. I; That he ne myȝt NA — out scape P. 1511 F. to h.] . . pe I; To h. N — to awr. L; and awr. N; ne wr. A; no to wr. I; and ffor to wr. P. 1512 Of S.] . . doun I — The lady of Synadowne AP.

127. 1513 F. þ.] . . I; F. the L; F. that NAP. 1514 C.] . . I; Told (*lies: Cold*) P — moch C; muche I. 1515 More þen C — such other P; oper wycches CN — . . yches fyue I. 1516 h. suche mel. L; h. great mel. P — Off many a dyuerse mel. A; . . muche mel. I. 1517 With N — m. of m. NP — Sche mad hym mynstralsy A; . . er munstrassye I. 1518 a.] om. C — cowthe N; cold P — That myght no man d. A; . . (*unleserlich*) dyscrye I. 1519 For when A; What time I — he] om. A — looked on P. 1520 He N — th. certainlye th. P — H. pouȝ he w. C. 1521 In] *unleserlich* I — on lyve LIA.

Wip fantasme and fairie
þus sche blered his iȝe,
þat evell mot sche þrife!

P 1540

- 128 1525 Till hit fell on a day,
He mette Elene, þat may,
Beside þe castell tour.
To him sche gan to say:
'Sir kniȝt, þou art fals of fay
1530 Aȝens þe king Arthour. R 1440
For love of a woman,
þat moch of sorcery can,
þou doost greet dishonour.
My lady of Sinadoune
1535 May longe ligge in prisoun,
And þat is greet dolour!'
- 129 Libeaus herd her so speke;
Him þouȝt, his hert wold breke
For sorow and for schame.
1540 At a posterne unsteke R 1450
Libeaus gan out breke
From þat gentill dame P 1560

1522 Wip] *unleserlich I* — fantime *I*; fantasy *NAP* — W. false lies a. faire *L*. 1523 þ.] *om. A*; This *L*; Euer *N*; And *P*.
1524 þ.] *om. L*; Therfore *N* — preue *A* — With ffalse sorcerye *P*.

128. 1525 befell *LINAP* — vpon *LP*; apon *N*. 1526
The *N* — m. with E. *P* — þe *IA*; that feire *N*. 1527 Bi
NA; Betwene *P*; Wipinne *C* — that *L*; a *IA* — *C*. and the
t. *P*. 1528 Til h. *N*; Then vnto h. *P*; To h. than *L* —
ganne she *LIN* — to] *om. LINAP*. 1529 Kn. thou a. f. *L*;
Thou a. ff. *P*; þow f. kn. *I*; Kn. f. is *N*; Kn. take hede *A* —
of thy ffay *P*; in (to *A*) thi laye *LINA*. 1530 Vnto *P* —
þe] *om. LINAP*. 1531 F. the l. *LAP* — a w.] that Ladye *P*.
1532 m.] *om. C* — That can soe much curtesye *P*. 1533 d.
the gr. d. *L*; d. þe d. *INAP*. 1534 þe *C*; þeo *I*; That *A*.
1535 M.] *om. C*; . ay *I* — ligge] lyȝt *C*. 1536 A.] *om. NA*;
And *I* — ful gr. *NA*.

129. 1537 Syr L. *LP*; Whan L. *IN*; When þat *A* —
so] *om. LINAP*. 1538 þouȝ *C* — wold wold *A*; gan *L*. 1539—1541
fehlen INA. 1540 And at *C* — isteke *L*; there beside *P*.
1541 L.] There he *L* — By night they gan out ryde *P*. 1542 For

And tok wiþ him his stede,
His scheld, his riche wede,
1545 And ride forþ all in same.
Her stiward stout and fer
He made his squiere:
Gifflet was his name.

- 130 **P**ey ride faste, as þey may,
1550 Forþ in her jornay R 1460
On stedes bay and broune,
Till on þe pirde day P 1570
þey siȝ a cite gay,
Men clepeþ hit Sinadoune,
1555 Wip castell hiȝ and wide
And paleis proud in pride,
Work of fair fasoune.

INA. 1543 He *INAP* — his good st. *P.* 1544 H.] *om. I* —
sch.] armour *A* — h.] and *I*; and hys *CNAP* — r.] best *P*;
iren *L*; opir *INA*. 1545 all] *om. INA* — y *C.* 1546 And
the *P*; That ladi is *N*; The ladys *A* — st. a. ffayre *L*; st. a.
sterne *C*; st. in ffere *P*; fer and neor *I*; hynde *NA*. 1547
He m. him his Sq. *P*; He m. with hym to wynde *NA*. 1548
Jurflete *L*; Jefflot *I*; Sir Jeffelot *N*; Syr Gesloke *A*; Sir Geffe-
lett *P.* 1548a—c:

Thei rode furthe talkyng
And (also fast (so bei dyde *A*) syngyng,
Lauȝe (And l. *A*) and made good (gret *A*) game. add. *NA*.

130. 1549 And r. as f. *C* — They r. fforth on their way
P; Sir Lib. and that may *NA*. 1550. F.] *om. I*; Rode f. *N*;
Rode *A*; But lightly *P* — on *LINAP* — h.] bat old *I*. 1551
On bay horsses a. br. *P.* 1552 T. on] Vpon *C*; Tyll *A* —
þay *C* — Till itt befell vpon a day *P.* 1553 þ.] *unleserlich I* —
c. ffaire and g. *P.* 1554 Me *CN*; *unleserlich I* — callyd *A*;
call *P* — h.] *om. IN*. 1555 W. a c. *NP*; W. castelles *LA*.
1556 palysed *L*; palyd *A*; pauillyons *P* — preoued in pr. *I*;
of much pr. *P.* 1557 And w. *INA*; That were *P.* 1558—
1560 *lauten in NA*:

Sir Libeous axkid that feire (*om. A*) may,
Whos was that cite (castell *A*) gay,
That stode ther in that towne. *NA*.

- But Libeaus Desconus
Hadde wonder of an us,
1560 pat he siȝ do in toune, R 1470
- 131 For gore and fen ful faste,
pat er was out y-cast,
pey gadered in y-wis.
Libeaus axed in hast:
1565 'Tell me, maide chast,
What betokenep pis?
pey takep in all pat hore,
pat er was out y-bore;
Me pinkep, pey dop amis.'
1570 þan seide maide Elene: R 1480
'Sir kniȝt, wip oute wene,
I telle þe, hou hit is. P 1590

1558 B. ser *L.* *I* — Then said Sir Lybius *P.* 1559 He h. *C*;
I haue great *P* — meruaille *I* — an] that *L.* 1560 he s. men
do *L*; men dude *I*; he saw *P* — in þe t. *IP*.

131 fehlt in *NA*. 1561 F.] om. *L*; Bope *I* — Cor *L* —
fen faste *I*; fen and full wast *C* — They gathered dirt and mire
full ffast *P*. 1562 Which *P* — beffore w. *P*; þer w. *C*; men
hade ere *L*; hadde *I* — caste *LP*; beo c. *I*. 1563 pey *I* —
Togydere pey g. yw. *C*. 1564 Syr *L.* *LP*; S.. *L.* *I* —
saide *IP*. 1565 T. me] (*unleserlich*) .. e *I*; T. me now *P*.
1566 What *I* — amountep *C*. 1567 in] om. *C* — all their
h. *P*; mok and h. *I*; the goore *L*. 1568 out] om. *I* — That
was cast out beffore *P*. 1569 þyngeþ *C*. 1570 m.] þeo
may *I*. 1571 kn.] om. *C*; Lyb. *P* — Leasing *P*. 1572 I will
t. thee *P*; I schall be t. *C* — why *IP*; whate *L*.

132 lautet in *NA* völlig abweichend:

And scho him tolde anon :
'Sir', sho seid, 'bi seint John,
That (It *A*) is my lady is (ladys *A*) fre.
(And in one (In ȝon feyre *A*) castelle
Woneth a giaunt felle,
For sothe, witturly.
His name is clepid (callyd *A*) Lambert ;
Of alle this lond is (om. *A*) steward,
Sothe (Sertes *A*), as y telle the.
And who so comyth (to the (into þat *A*) yate,
(For to axi (To aske *A*) herborowe ther ate,
Justi with him wol he.' *NA*.

- 132 No kniȝt for nesche ne hard,
 þauȝ he schold be forfard,
1575 Ne geteþ her non ostell
 For doute of a stiward,
 þat men clepeþ sir Lambard,
 Constable of þis castell.
 Rid in to þe castell ȝate
1580 And axe þin inn þer ate,
 Boþe faire and well;
 And er he bete þy nede,
 Justes he will þe bede,
 Be god and seint Michell,

R 1490

P 1600

- 133 1585 And ȝif he berip be doun,
 His trompis schull be boun,
 Har bemes for to blowe.

132. 1573 *nyche I* — There is no King soe well arrayed
P. 1574 f.] out barred *I* — Tho he had before payd *P.*
1575 Ne] om. *LI* — h.] yn *I* — hosteill *I* — That there shold
take ostell *P.* 1576 Ffor a dread *P*; For loue *C* — the *L*;
þat *I* — st.] styw.. (*unleserlich*) *I*. 1577 call *P* — Men cl.
hym s. *L. C*; That hight s. Lanwarde *L*. 1578 He is the
const. *P* — that *L*; the *P*. *Mit 1578 schliesst das vierte*
fragment von I; 1579—1695 fehlen I. 1579 Go r. *L*;
But r. *P* — R. to þat est gate *C*. 1580 axede (*lies: axe þe*) *C*.
1582 bidd *P*; do *L* — thee *P*. 1583 Off j. *L*; Justing *P*. 1584
a. be s. *LP*.

133 in NA völlig abweichend:

Quod Libeous: 'Bi mi lewte!
That wolde y blitheli se,
For auȝt, þat may betide.
(And be he (Thof he be *A*) neuer so stout,
Y (For soth I *A*) schal make him (to add. *A*) lowte,
So schalle y to him ride.
For thi (Therfor *A*), maide Elyne,
Thowe (ȝe *A*) and the dwarf bidene,
In the towne ye (mey add. *A*) me abide (byd *A*)!'
Furthe than the maide rode;
The dwarf than (om. *A*) nouȝt abode;
He rode (hur side bi side (nyȝe be hyr syde *A*) NA.

133. 1586 trumpetes *LP*. 1587 beaugles *P* — f.] high *L*

- þan over all Sinadoune
Boþe maiden and garsoun
1590 Foul fen on þe schull þrowe. R 1500
In what stede þat þou wende, R 1502
þan to þy lives ende R 1501; P 1610
For coward þou worþ knowe,
And þus may king Arthour
1595 Lesen his honour
For þy dedes slowe.'

- 134 Quoþ Libeaus also tit:
‘þat wer a greet dispit,
For any man a live.
1600 To do Arthour profit R 1510
And make þat lady quit,
To him I will drive.
Sir Gifflet, make þe ȝare!
þider we willip fare
· 1605 Hastely and blive.’
þey ride forþ on her gate
To þe castell ȝate
Wiþ faire schafte five

1588 S.] this towne *P* — And þoruȝ out *S. C.* 1589 maydenes
C. 1590 This fen *L*; But dirt *P* — sch.] to *L* — Fowyll fen sch.
on þe þr. *C.* 1591 *und* 1592 *umgestellt* *C.* 1591 To whiche
lond *L* — yowe *L* — And but thou thither wend *P.* 1592
And banne to *C*; Euer to *L*; Vnto *P* — youre *L.* 1593 *F.*]
om. P — werst þou *C*; thou schalt be *P.* 1594 *soe P.* 1595
L. all his great h. *P.* 1596 þoruȝ þy dede sl. *C.*

134. 1597 þan seyde Lyb. *C*; Syr *L.* seyd *AP* — als t.
L; to Ieffelet (Gesloke *A*) t. *NA*; that were despite *P.* 1598
To me it w. *NA* — a foule d. *L*; gr. d. *A*; a spite *N* — Thither
I will goe ffull tyte *P.* 1599 To lete for *NA* — a.] *om. N* —
knyght *L* — on lyue *LN*; of l. *A* — If I be man on l. *P.*
1600 Ffor to *P* — þo *C* — kyng *A. A*; Arthur is *N*; Arthurs
P — delight *P.* 1601 *A.* to *AP* — maketh *L*; wynne *NA* —
þe *C* — white *N*; bryȝht *A.* 1602 Thedyr will y dryve
LNA. 1603 Gyrflete *L*; Jeffelot *N*; Gesloke *A* — ready *P.*
1604 To juste with þe will not spare *L*; With me for to fare *NA*;
And lett vs now goe hastilye *P.* 1605 blithe *N* — Anon that
wee were bowne *P.* 1606 f. at the g. *L*; f. al g. *N*; f. al hate *A*;
þe ryȝt g. *C.* 1607 Right to (into *N*) *LN*; Euen to *C*; Till they
came to *P.* 1608 faire] fewe *N* — That was of great renowne *P.*

- 135 And axed her ostell R 1520
1610 At þat fair castell R 1519
 For aunterouse kniȝtes.
 þe porter faire and well P 1630
 Let ham in full snell
 And axed anon riȝtes:
1615 'Who is ȝoure governoure?'
 þey seide: 'King Arthour,
 Man of moste miȝtes,
 Welle of curtesie
 And flour of chivalrie,
1620 To fille his fon in fiȝtes.' R 1530
- 136 þe porter profitable
 To his lord, þe constable,
 Sone þis tale tolde P 1640
 And seide: 'Wip oute fable,
1625 Sir, of þe rounde table
 Beþ come two kniȝtes bolde.
 þat on is armed sure
 In rose reed armure
 Wip þre liouns of gold.'

135. 1609 *und* 1610 *umgestellt C.* 1609 A.] þey C — h.] ther LNA — A. there they asked Ostell P. 1610 And at C; Of N; In P — þe CA. 1611 a venturous P; two of (Arthour is (Arthorus A) NA — knight P. 1612 portelle N. 1613 hym L — in also sn. C; into the castelle NA. 1614 a. him a. L; a. ham a. NA — right NP. 1615 was here LA. 1616 And they LNA. 1617 A man P; þat ys m. C — most of CN; of much P — myght LNP. 1618 And w. C; He is a kynge N; Kyng A — of all c. A — To be a king he is worthye P. 1619 A.] om. NA; He is the P — fl.] Chief N — of all ch. A. 1620 Hys foo (fomen A; ffone P) to f. NAP — fight LNP.

136. 1621 Than þe A — pr.] prestabelle N; went without ffable P. 1622 Vnto h. l. c. A. 1623 S.] þus C; And P — hys C — t. him t. P — This tale sone he t. NA. 1624 He s. NA; And C; Sir P — w. ou. any ff. P. 1625 S.] om. P; Thei bene N; Ther be A — þe] Arthurs P — rowne L. 1626 Ar L — two] om. C — Two kn. faire (fers A) and b. NA. 1627 The one is AP; þat beþ C — a. full s. LP. 1628 In ful riche a. NA; With rich and royall a. P. 1629 loxus A.

1630 þe lord was glad and blipe R 1540
And seide also swipe,
Juste wip hem he wolde, P 1650

- 137 And bad hem make hem ȝare,
 Into þe feld to fare,
1635 Wip outh þe castell ȝate.
þe porter nold nouȝt spare,
As greyhound dop þe hare,
 To ham he ran full whate
And seide anon riȝtes:
1640 'ȝe auunterouse kniȝtes, R 1550
 For no þing ȝe ne late!
Lokeþ ȝour scheldes be strong, P 1660
ȝour schafthes good and long,
ȝour saket and vaunplate,
- 138 1645 And rideþ into þe feld!
My lord wip sper and scheld
 Will wip ȝou play?
Libeaus spak wordes beld:
'þat is a tale y-teld,
1650 Likinge to my pay.' R 1560

1630 Lambard þer of was fayn C. 1631 a.] to them ffull P — And
swore ob sertayn C. 1632 Wip hem (hym A) juste he w. CNA.
137. 1633—1638 fehlen A. 1633. He b. N; Bidd P —
made N — h. ȝ.] yare C. 1634 for to NP. 1636 wolde
LNP — stent P. 1637 As a geyhounde L; So as the gr. N
— d. to an h. L; aftir the h. N — But euen anon went P.
1638 To hem r. L; To them lightlye P; Ayen he toke N —
f. wh.] to (om. NA; att P) the gate LNAP. 1639 riȝt N
— The porter went aȝen ryȝht A. 1640 One is come
to the auentours knyȝt N; And seyd to þe gentyll knyght A.
1641 ȝe] that yee P; þat thow A — ne] om. LAP. 1642
be good and str. P. 1643 And your LNAP — sperys AP —
g. a.] om. LNA. 1644 ȝ. s.] Soketys L — Sheild plate and
Basnett P; (Othir els (Or A) your dethe is (ȝe A) gete NA.
138. 1645 ride you P. 1646 shafte L. 1647 Comeþ
wip yow to pl. C; Anon with you will pl. P; With you he wol
pl. NA. 1648 Sir L. LNAP. 1649 This (wordis bith (be
wordes A) wel ytolde (told A) NA; And said' this tale is well
told P. 1650 Well l. C; And l. NAP — pleasant P — vnto C.

Into þe feld þey ride
And beldly þer abide,
As bestes brouȝt to bay.
Lambard ofsent his stede,
1655 His scheld, his iren wede;
His tire was stout and gay.

P 1670

- 139 His scheld was asur fin,
þre bores hedges þer inne,
As blak as brond y-brent,
1660 þe bordure of ermine,
Nas non so queinte of gin
From Carlile into Kent,
And of þe same painture
Was lingell and trappure,
1665 In worlde wher so he went.
Two squiers be him ride;
Two schafteþ pey bere him mid,
To dele wip douȝty dent.

R 1570

P 1680

1652 ther boldly NA; houede and C. 1653 best C — And (om. A) went thei nouȝt away NA; In their best array P. 1654 L.] þe lord C — ofs.] sent L; s. aftir NA — Sir Lamb. armed ffull weeble P. 1655 and his A; and N — i.] ryche C; othir NA — Both in Iron and in steele P. 1656 atyre CA — st. a.] ful NA — That w. both st. a. g. P.

139. 1657 as.] sure and P; of gold C — A sch. he bare (full add. A) fyne NA. 1658 beer L — þ.] ydentity th. N; wer dynt þ. A; was th. P. 1659 As] om. NA — br. brent PA; bound bronde N. 1660 b. was of NP; broþeres wer of A — rich armin P. 1661 Was L; There w. P — of] a LP — He say neuer no suche a gyne N; Saw he neuer so queynt a gynne A. 1662—1664 fehlen NA. 1662 Karrell C. 1663 that silfe L. 1664 l.] surcott L — Was his paytrell and his armoure P. 1665 londis N; londe AP — so] om. N; euer P; in A — Iwroȝt well fayre and gent C. 1666 Thre L; Than II A — with him did ryde P; rode (went A) bi his side NA — Hys schaft was strong wip all C. 1667 h. m.] that tide NA — And bare 3 speares by his side P; þer on a stef coronall C. 1668 dely C — w.] om. CNA. 1668a—e:

He was wondir gay
And also large of pay,
In warre and in turnement. add. NA.

- 140 þo þat stout stiward,
1670 þat hiȝte sir Lambard, R 1580
 Was armed at all riȝtes,
 He rod to þe felde ward, P 1690
 Liȝt as a libard,
 þer him abide þe kniȝtes.
1675 He smitte his schaft in grate;
 Almest him þouȝt to late,
 Whan he hem siȝ wiþ siȝtes.
 Libeaus rod to him bare
 Wiþ a schaft all square,
1680 As man of moste miȝtes. R 1590
- 141 Eiper smitte oþer in þe scheld,
 þat þe peces fell in þe feld P 1700
 Of her schafte schene.
 All þo, þat hit beheld,
1685 Ech man to oþer teld:
 ‘þis ȝinge kniȝt is kene.’
 Lambard his cours out rit,
-

140. 1669 Then *P*; Thoff *A*; And whane *C*. 1670
Lancharde *L*. 1671 yarmyd *N* — at a.] to the *L* — riȝt *N*
— Armed him ffull well and bright *P*. 1672 And *P* — into
AP. 1673 L.] om. *L*; Prowte *NA*; Ffeircely *P* — As it were
a l. *L*; as any l. *AP*; as eny lombard *N*. 1674 There ab.
him *P*; And ther ab. *L*; To ab. *NA* — thes *L*; that *P* —
knight *P*; fȝtis *N*. 1675 sette *L* — shelde *L* — Him tooke
a speare of great shape *P*; He sie Libeous that tide *NA*. 1676
þouȝt *C* — He th. he came to Late *P*; And first (fast *A*) to him gan
ride *NA*. 1677 hym s. *LNAP*; s. hem *C* — in *A* — sytte
CLAP; iee *N*. 1678 L.] Soone he *P* — þ.] that stond *P* —
He than to him bare *NA*. 1679 W.] om. *NA* — scheld *A*;
speare *P* — all] that was *NAP* — round *P*. 1680 As a m.
P — most of *C*; of moche *NAP* — myȝte *CLNAP*.

141. 1681 Eueri of ham *N* — sm. on others sh. *P*. 1682
þat] om. *CN* — floweren *LA* — ynto *CN*. 1683 Of theire
speares long *P*; Sothe with oute wene *L*; With hare strokis
bidene *NA*. 1684 *fehlt LNAP*. 1685 Eueriche *NAP*.
1685^a Bothe yonge and olde add. *LNA*. 1686 That *P*; þe *C*
— k.] ffull bold *P*. 1686^a To him with a speare he fflounge
add. *P*. 1687 out] om. *A* — right *L*; rode *NA* — Sir Lamb.

As werrour out of wit
For ire and for tene
1690 And saide: 'Bring me a schaft!' R 1600
ȝif þis kniȝt can craft,
Sone hit schall be sene.' P 1710

142 po toke þey schafte rounde
Wip cornals scharp y-grounde
1695 And ride wip greet raundoun.
Aiper proved in þat stounde,
To ȝeve oþer deþis wounde
Wip fell herte as lioun.
Lambard smitte Libeaus so,
1700 þat his scheld fell him fro R 1610
Into þe feld adoun;
So harde he him hitte,
þat unneþe he miȝte sitte
Upriȝt in his arsoun.

did stiffye ssitt *P*; Lamb. was aschamed sore *C*. 1688 He was wrath out of his witt *P*; As man that were wode *N*; And grynned as he wer wode *A*; So nas he neuer yn feld before *C*. 1689 for] herte *L*; ful of *NA* — To wyte and naȝt to wene *C*. 1690 He *A* — speare *P* — He cryde do come a stranger schaft *C*. 1691 ȝ. Artours kn. *C*; And yef he *NA* — c. his cr. *LNA* — Ffor this Knight is not to Lere *P*. 1692 Right sone *L*; Now *C* — ysene *N*.

142. 1693 Than *NAP* — they t. *P*; he t. *C*; t. the *L* — a schaft *C*. 1694 cornall *C*; hedis *NA* — ygr.] gr. *P*; wele gr. *A*. 1695 w. gr. renoune *N*; be ryȝt resoun *C* — And ffast together did run *P*. *Mit 1696 beginnt das fünfte fragment von I, 1696 -- 1935.* 1696 Ayder *C*; Thei *NA*; banne bay *I* — pr.] pr. other *P*; prekid *NA* - in] om. *LI*. 1697 And yeuen *N*; To dele *A* — oþer] om. *INA*; either theire *P* — dedys *C*; depe *A*. 1698 W. h. eger as a l. *L*; W. harts as feirce as any l. *P*; Egre (As e. *N*) as any l. *INA*. 1699 Lamb. sm. Sir Lyb. thoe *P* — Lyb. (Sir L. *NA*) smot Lamb. po (so *A*) *INA*. 1701 And in the f. fell ad. *L*. 1702 he h.] on him he *IA*; haue and *N* — Sir Lamb. him soe hitt *P*. 1703 Vnn. þat *C* — sett *P* — þat he m. nouȝt s. *INA*. 1704 Vp in *I*; Of this was he yboune *N*; Off hys hors he was bowne *A*.

- 143** 1705 His schaft brak wiþ greet power;
Libeaus hitte him in þe lainer
 Of his helm so briȝt,
 þat pisaine, ventaile and gorgere
 Fliȝe forþ wiþ þe helm in fer,
1710 And sir Lambard upriȝt R 1620
 Set and rokked in his sadell,
 As a child doþ in a cradell, P 1730
 Wiþ oute main and miȝt.
 Ech man tok oþer be þe lappe
1715 And louȝe and gonne her hondes clappe,
 Baroun, borgais and kniȝt.
- 144** Sir Lambard þouȝt to juste bet;
 Anoþer helm him was y-fet
 And a schaft unmete,
1720 And whan þey togider mette, R 1630
 Aiper in oþres scheld sette
 Strokes grim and grete. P 1740

143. 1705 scheld *IN* — gr.] *om.* *LIN* — Hys scheld he smote so herd *A.* 1706 And *L. N*; Sir *L. P*; Syr *A* — smote *LINA* — him] Lambard *CNA* — in þe l.] *om.* *NA*; in the laynore *L*; on þe lainer *I*; yn þe launcher *C*; on the visor *P*. 1707 On *LNA*; That of went *P* — *so*] *om.* *P*. 1708 þ.] *om.* *LIA*; The *NP* — pysane *C*; pesyn *N*; pesanye *P*; Pesawe *L*; Pysayne *I*; Peyȝen *A* — auentayle *C*; wynteyn *A* — an *N*. 1709 With the h. ffl. ff. *P*; Fl. w. (the add. *NA*) h. *LNA* — in f.] so clere *L* — Fell yn to þe felld fer *C*. 1710 s.] *om.* *N* — *A.* Lamb. flew vpr. *A*. 1711—1716 *fehlen A.* 1711 He seet *I*; That he sate *N* — a. r.] rokkyng *INP*. 1712 As ch. *C*; As þeo ch. *I* — d.] *om.* *LIP* — in cr. *N*; in his cr. *L*. 1713 W. ou. m. or m. *I*; W. ou. mannys myȝt *C*. 1714 Euery *LNP* — m.] *om.* *I* — be þe hod *C*. 1715 couthe *L* — Fast gon þey lawȝ and clappe *I*; And fast gan with hondes clap *N*; And gonne for to herye god *C*. 1716 Barons *N* — Borgays, baroun and kn. *C*.

144. 1717 þ.] fond *N*; he th. *P* — figt *N*; sitt *P* — Ayen to ryde Lamb. þouȝt *C*. 1718 yf.] brouȝt *C* — An. h. he made to ff. *P*; A neowe (helm add. *NA*) þer was fet (yfette *N*) *LNA*. 1719 *fehlt A.* A. scheftis *N* — ffull meeete *P*. 1720 *fehlt NA.* A.] *om.* *CI*. 1721 Ayder *C*; Euery *N* — to other his sh. *L*; yn oþer sch. *C*; on oþir schaftes *I*; onne oþer *A*; to oþir *N*; other on their helmes *P* — hytte *C*. 1722 Wiþ

Sir Lambardis schaft tobrast,
And sir Libeaus set so faste,
1725 In sadelis þer þey sete,
þat þe stiward sir Lambard
Fell of his stede bakward;
So harde þey two gonne mete.

- 145 Sir Lambard was aschamed sore.
1730 Quoþ sir Libeaus: ‘Wilton more?’ R 1640
And he answerde: ‘Nay!
For seþe þe time, þat I was bore, P 1750
Ne siȝ I never kniȝt before
So ridinge to my pay:
1735 Be þe þouȝt, min herte is inne,
þou art com of Gaweinis kinne,
þat is so stout and gay.
ȝef þou schalt for my lady fiȝt,

str. *I* — grymly gr. *C*; grysly a. gr. *L*. 1723—1725 *fehlen* *INA*.
1723 Then S. L. speare brast *P*. 1724 A. Lyb. shoved soo f. *L*.
1725 In the saddle *P* — þer] as *C* — þey setten *C*; he sett *P*.
1726 þat] *om. I*; Than *NA* — þe] they *P* — constable *LINAP*.
1727 Felte *L* — ouer *LINA* — hors *LAP*. 1728 g. m.] met-
ten *C* — Soe sore they there mett *P*; Withoute more beyete
LIN; With owtyn any lete *A*. 1728a—c:

Sir Lambart sware ful sonne:
‘Bi him, that schope (made *A*) sonne and mone,
He schalle my lady gete. add. *NA*.

145. 1729 S.] Ther *N* — sore] *om. NA* — *L*. was sore
agramed *I*. 1730 Q. L. *N*; þan seyde *L*. *C*; Sir L. saide *I*:
Syr seyd *A*; Sir L. asked *P* — if he wold more *P*; beo nouȝt
aschamed (agramyd *A*; agreuyd *N*) *INA*. 1731 He answered
and said nay *P*. 1732 F.] *om. LI* — s. þat t. þat *A*; s. that
N; s. that euer *P* — Neuer seþe y was ybore *C*. 1733 Ne]
om. LINAP — Y say *N* — n.] come *C* — kn.] her *CP*; me *L*;
knyȝt me *A* — tofore *I*. 1734 So r.] So redy a knyȝt *C*;
None ryde soe *P* — So strong bi this day *NA*. 1735 Be thoȝht *A*;
A th. y haue *C*; Be my trouthe *L*; By the faith *P* — myn h. wiþ
inne *C*; that my h. is yn *N*; that I am (was *A*) in *PA*; my h.
is thine *L*. 1736 þat þou *C*; ȝyff thou *A* — wer *A* — c.]
om. LINA — Sir G. *LINP*. 1737 Thou art *P* — so] *om. I*.
1738—1740 *fehlen* *A*. 1738 wolt *IP* — ffight ffor my Ladye *P* —

Wellcome be pou to me, sir kniȝt,
1740 In trouþe and sikir fay!' R 1650

- 146 Libeaus saide: 'Sikirly,
Fiȝte I schall for þy lady P 1760
Be heste of king Arthour;
But I not, wher fore ne why,
1745 Ne who her doþ þat vilany,
Ne what is her dolour.

Thou art ful stoute in fift N. 1739 W. c. to me syr pou kn.
C; W. c. beo pou gentil kn. I; W. c. to me this nyght L; And
also stronge a kn. N; W. c. thou art to mee P. 1740 In loue
a. s. f. C; In sekyr a. trouthe in f. L; Siker a. in good f. I;
Ful sikir bi my f. N; By my troth I say P.

- 145^a von NA hinzugefügt :
'Whate (om. A) art thou (he add. A)', seid Libeous tho,
'That dothe (hath don A) so mochil wo
To the quene of Synadowne ?
Telle (pou add. A) me, er thou (we A) hens gone;
1740^e Or y (the telle (suere A), bi seint John,
Y (That I A) schal pare of (om. A) thi crowne.'
The steward answerid and seide :
'Sir, be thou (om. A) nouȝt evil apaide;
For scho is my lady.
1740^k Sho is quene of (all add. A) this lond,
And y hur steward, y vndirstond,
For sothe sicurly (wytterly A)!'
146. Statt dieser strope stehen in A nur 6 abweichende
verse (1740^{n-s}):

Syr Lybeus ansuerd tho :
'I wold feyne wyte, who
1740^p Hath brouȝht hyr in dolour ?'
Syr Lambert seyd tho :
'They ben clerkes two,
That do þat dyshonour.' A.

1741 Sir L. INP — answerede CN — S.] in hast N. 1742 I will
ffight P — my L. P; a l. CI; that l. chast N. 1743 Be h.
of] As y hight N; I promised soe to P. 1743^{a-c}:

No man schal make me agast,
The while the life on me may last,
To wynne hur with honour. add. N.

1744 ne wote LINP — wh.f.] where I; how P. 1745 Ne] om. P — do-
the hyr LP; doþ I — þ.] om. IN; swych C — tormentrye LI. 1746 (To

A maide, þat is her messengere,
And a dwerȝ brouȝt me her,
Her to do socour.'

1750 Lambard seide in þat stounde : R 1660
'Welcome, kniȝt of þe table rounde !
Y-blessed be seint saviour !' P 1770

- 147 Anon þat maide Elene
Was fet wiþ kniȝtes ten
1755 Before sir Lambard.
Sche and þe dwerȝ bedene
Telde of six dedes kene,
þat he dede þidirward,
And hou þat sir Libewe
1760 Fauȝt wiþ fele schrewe R 1670
And for no deþ ne spard.
Pan were þey glad and bliþe
And þonked fele sipe P 1780
God and seint Edward.

brynge (And bringith *NI*) hir in dolour *LIN*. 1747–1749
fehlen N. 1747 But this m. *P* — þ.] *om. I* — was *LI*. 1748
And a dw.] Certes has *P* — me br. *C*. 1749 H. to. s. *L*;
H. ffor to s. *P*. 1750 Sir Lamb. *P*; þe constable *C* — at
that st. *L*; well founde *C*. 1751 W. c. Sir Kn. *P*; Noble kn. *C*.
1752 Be god and s. s. *LI*; Bi god oure sauiour *N*; Into my
strong tower *P*.

147. 1753 And *L* — þ.] *om. NA*; the *L* — may *I* —
Then mayd Ellen anon rightes *P*. 1754 ffeitched fforth *P*;
sen[t] for *L*; ofsent *I*; ysend *N*; sent after *A* — bi *N* — 5
Knights *P*; kn. kene *LINA*. 1755 To come to s. *L. I.* 1756
þat *I* — b.] ymene *C*; I wene *A*. 1757 of] *om. CA* — seuen
C; the *LINA* — battels *P* — bedene *A*. 1758 he had done
P; þay hadde *INA* — dydyrward *C*. 1759 A. told h. *NA* —
þ.] *om. INA* — Lybeaus *C*; Lybeous *L*; Libeus *I*; Libeous *N*;
Lybeus *A* — The sayd that Sir Lybius then *P*. 1760 Mette
I — mony *INA* — schrewys *CLIA*; aventours *N* — Had ffought
with strong men *P*. 1761 A. hem nothinge sp. *L*; A. him
dered (greuyd *AN*) no þyng *INA*; A. beene in stowers hardye *P*.
1762 Tho (And then *N*) w. they *LN*; Then they w. *P*; Lam-
bard was *C* — gl. a.] all *LINA*. 1763 th. god f. *LA*; th.
god alsoe *P* — syde *C*. 1764 Leonarde *L*; Jame *I* — Jhesus
heuyn kynge *NA*; That he were so mightye *P*.

- 148** 1765 Anon wip milde chere
þey sette hem to sopere
Wip moche gle and game.
Libeaus and Lambard in fere
Of aventurs, þat þer wer,
1770 Talked boþe in same. R 1680
Libeaus seide: 'Wip ouþe fable,
Tell me, sir constable, P 1790
What is þe kniȝtes name,
þat heldeþ in prisonne
1775 þe lady of Sinadoune,
þat is so gent a dame?'
- 149** Quoþ Lambard: 'Be seint John, R 1688
Kniȝt, sir, nis þer non, R 1687
þat dorst away her lede:
1780 Two clerkes beþ her fon, R 1690
Well fals of flesch and bon,
þat haveþ y-do þis dede.
Hit beþ men of maistrie,
Clerkes of nigremauncie, P 1805
1785 Har artes for to rede. P 1802

148. 1765 A.] They welcomed him P. 1766 And P — sett hym L; sete C; wer sett A — to þe s. C. 1767 gle] mirth P. 1768 Sir Lyb. a. Sir Lamb. P; Lamb. a. Lyb. C — y fere LI. 1769 av.] ancyents P — þat w. A; th. beffore w. P; th. thei in w. N; þer þay w. I. 1770 They told A. 1771 Sir L. INAP — s.] om. L — þan seyde Lyb. syr constable C. 1772 T. me] Seyd L; T. me now P — To sir Lamb. þeo const. INA; Tell me wip out fable C. 1774—1776 fehlen A. 1774 halt so C; hath put P. 1775 That L; My P. 1776 so] om. L — gen-tyll CLNP.

149. 1777 und 1778 umgestellt C. 1777 Sir Lamb. seid NP; Syr he seyd A; Be god and C — Be s. J.] soe mote I gone P. 1778 Nay syr kn. C; Kn. A — is ther L; þer is A; ys he CN — Knights there beene none P. 1779 dare P — hir away LNAP. 1780 h.] þer A. 1781 Ffull ffalſe P; Fals INA; Fekyll L — in P — fl.] body P; bloode LINA — a. in b. P. 1782 don IAP — þat INA. 1783 They LAP — ar L — mynstrye L. 1784 steht nach 1787 P. 1785 Hire I — arte L; han I — reade of Sorcerye P — Sertis riȝt to rede NA.

Maboun is þat on broþer
And Irain hiȝt þat oþer,
For whom we beþ in drede.

P 1804

P 1806

- 150 þis Irain and Maboun
1790 Haveþ made of our toun R 1700
 A paleis queinte of ginne.
 þer nis erl ne baroun, P 1810
 þat bereþ herte as lioun,
 þat dorste come þer inne.
1795 Hit is be nigremaucie
Y-maked of fairie,
 þat wonder is to winne.
 þer inne lieþ in prisoun
 My lady of Sinadoune,.
1800 þat is of kniȝtes kinne. R 1710

- 151 Ofte we hereþ her crie,
But her to se wiþ iȝe, P 1820
 þer to have we no miȝt. P 1821

1786 Irayne is (þat on (þe o A; than one is N) broþir *LINA*; Syr Maboun hatte þat oþer C; Mabam the hight one in deede P. 1787 And (om. A) Maboun is that (þe A) other *LINA*; And syr Irayn hys broþer C; And Iron hight the other verelye P. *Nach 1787 folgt 1784 P.* 1788 For heom *LINA*; Of them P — ar L — we haue great dr. P.

150. 1789 b.] om. *LINA* — a. that M. L; a. Maunbant I — This Mabam a. Irown P. 1790 imade C — in the P; in this L — Maden an hows of gret (om. A) avaunt (name N; ston A) *LINA*. 1791 place *LINA* — of quent P. 1792 is no P; neþer A — e.] knyȝt C — ny I; nor L. 1793 Th. has (had an N) h. PN; Wiþ herte harde C — as a l. *LINA*. 1794 b.] That ons d. A — porste C; dare P. 1795—1797 *fehlen A*. 1795 Hys C — is] is made N; was mad I — wiþ n. I; all of the ffaierye P. 1796 Ymakeþ C; Iwrought (it was add. N) LN; Wrought P; And wr. I — with (þe add. I) f. LIN; by Nigromancye P. 1797 w. hit is LP — Noman may hyt wynne C. 1798 þer ynne ys CA; There they keepe P — a prisoun IA. 1799 þe CN; And þe A. 1800 b. is] Ys come C; Comyn N — kynges IN — Ther within is dyȝht A.

151. 1801 Oftentimes P; Of I — hire we heriþ I; wee her P. 1802 B.] om. L; Ffor P — to seo hire *ILNAP* — w. oure eyȝe I; w. none eye L. 1803 we han IP — syght A.

þey dop her turmentrie
1805 And all maner vilanie
Be daies and be niȝt.
þis Maboun and Irain P 1822
Haveþ swore her deþ, certain;
To deþe þey will her diȝt,
1810 But sche graunte hem till, R 1720
To do Mabounis wille
And ȝeve him all her riȝt.

152 Of all þis dukdom feir
þan is my lady eir,
1815 To welde al wip winne. P 1830
Sche is meke and boneire;
þer fore we beþ in speire,
þat sche be diȝt to sinne.'
Quoþ Libeaus Desconus:
1820 'pourȝ help of swete Jhesus
þat lady schall I winne
And Maboun and Irain

1804—1806 *fehlen AP.* 1805 Of *I* — m.] *om. C*; the *L*.
1806 Bothe bi day a. n. *N*; And dreche (deriþ *I*) hir day a. n.
LI. 1807 þ.] *om. I*; Thus *N* — Iron trulye *P.* 1808 d.]
othe *LIN*; othys *A* — Had sw. to death trulye *P.* 1809 Hire
d. (þ. w. (ffor to *P*) d. *IP.* 1810 B. if shee gr. vntill *P.*
1811 Ffor to *P* — M.] all þer *A.* 1812 graunti *N* — hem
CA — a. h.] his *L.*

152. 1813 that *P* — kyngdome *LIA*; lond *N.* 1814
Ther of *P* — þat ylke lady ys eyr *C*; That my lady of is eire
N. 1815 To wele *L* — To wynne a. w. wille *N*; And come
of knyȝtes kenne *C*; That is soe much of might *P.* 1816—1818
fehlen A. 1816 And scho *N* — is soe m. *P* — bonoure *L*;
soe ffaire *P*; stille *N*. 1817 þer we *I*; For thei we *N* — ar
L — despeyre *CINP.* 1818 Luste they done hir s. *L*; þat
þay bryngeþ hire in s. *I*; Lest that thei bring hur in s. *N*;
Ffor the dolour that shees in *P.* 1819 Seide *I*; þan seyde *CP*
— L. D.] Sir Lyb. *P.* 1820 Th. the h. *P*; Be þe grace *C*;
By (For *A*) the love *LINA* — of Jh. *CLIAP.* 1821 y schall
C; I will *P*; wol y *INA*. 1822—1824 *fehlen A.* 1822 Of *C*;

Hewen in þe plain
þe heddes of be þe chinne!' R 1734; P 1839

- 153 1825 þo was no more tale P 1843
In þe castell greet and smale
But souped and made blipe.
Barouns and borgeis fale
Come to þat semely sale,
1830 For to liste and lipe,
Hou sir Lambard had wrouȝt,
And ȝif þe kniȝt wer ouȝt,
His craftes for to kipe.
þey founde hem sitte in fere,
1835 Talking at her sopere
Of kniȝtes stout and stipe.

- 154 Do toke þey har reste R 1735

Bothe *LN* — Iron *P*. 1823 To hewen *I*; I shall h. *LN* —
Smite of there anon *P*; Schame y schall certayne *C*. 1824
Hare *N* — hed *I* — of] *om. LA* — Theire heads in that stoure *P*;
Hem boþe wip out and wip inne *C*. 1824^{a-c} (= P 1840—1842):

And wine that Lady bright, P 1840
And bring her to her right
With ioy and much honor.' *add. P.*

153 fehlt in C. 1825 Ther *NA*; Then there *P* — tales
to tell *P*. 1826 I *L* — of gr. *A* — a.] ne *NA* — In that
strong Castle *P*. 1827 stouped *L*; singith *N* — m. hym bl. *L*;
makip ham bl. *N* — B. s. þan belyue *A*; To supp and make
good cheere *P*. 1828 The *B. P* — f.] all *P*; fele in fay *A*.
1829 hall *P*; say *A*. 1830 For that to *N* — liþe] heare *P*.
1831 Lybius *P* — Howe that proude steward *N*; Whe þat the
prowde steward *A*. 1832 þeo ȝonge kn. *I* — That men clepith
(call *A*) sir Lambert *NA*. 1833 crafte *L* — f.] *om. I* — His
talking for to harke *P*; With Lib. his craft (case *A*) gan kithe
(lythe *A*) *NA*. 1834 founde] fedde *N* — sette (sitting *P*) in f.
LP; at þeo (*om. NA*) soper *INA*. 1835 And t. *L* — Many
mon and faire *I*; And bade ham be blithe of chere *N*; And
made þem nobull cher *A*. 1836 Of] *om. INA* — Kn. boþe
st. *NA* — stipe] starke *P*.

154. 1837 h.] ease and *L*; ro and *I* — And after they went

- And likinge, as hem leste,
In þe castell pat niȝt.
1840 A morwe Libeaus was prest
In armes of þe best;
Fresch he was to fiȝt.
Lambard ladde him þe gate
To þe castell ȝate
1845 And fond hit open riȝt.
No ferþer ne dorste him bringe,
For soþ, wiþ ouþe lesinge,
Baroun, borgeis ne kniȝt,
- R 1740; P 1860
- 155** But turned hom aȝain,
1850 Save sir Gifflet, his swain,
Wolde wiþ him ride.
Libeaus swor, certein,
He wolde se his brain,
ȝif he wold abide.
- R 1750; P 1870

to rest *P*; Ther than gan thei dwelle *NA*. 1838 And tooke
their l. *P*; In l. *C*; A. lykynges *L* — as h. l.] of the beste *LI*
— In that same (ilke *A*) castelle *NA*. 1839 þe] pat *IP* —
pat] all *P* — Alle that (*om. A*) longe niȝt *NA*. 1840 On (þe
add. AP) morowe *LINAP* — Lyb. hym pr. *C*; was Lyb. pr. *L*;
anon right *P*. 1841 Off *L* — armour *NA* — of þe] pat wer
C — Sir Lyb. was armed bright *P*. 1842 And fr. *C*; So fr.
I; Full fr. *LNA*. 1843 Sir L. *NAP* — h.] in *A* — þe g.] to
the g. *N*; that g. *L*; algate *P*; forþ well whate *C*. 1844
And to *N*; Ryȝht vnto *AP*; And broȝte hym at *C* — pat *I*.
1845 o.] full vp *L* — pat stod vp ful ryȝt *INA*; Open they
were ffull right *P*. 1846 Further durste hym none br. *L*;
pay dorst him nouȝt bet br. *I*; Furþer durst (thei nouȝt him
(he hym not *A*) br. *NA*; No man durst him neere br. *P*. 1848
Erll baroun ne kn. *C*.

155. 1849 And *A* — ham *N*; hym *A*. 1850 Save] *om.*
NAP — Gylet *C*; Jerflete *L*; Jefflot *I*; Geffelot *N*; Gesloke *A*;
Gefflet *P* — h.] L. is *N*; Lybeus *A*; h. owne *P*. 1851 He
w. *I* — With him fayne wolde (haue *add. A*) ride *NA*. 1852
Sir Lib. *NA*; He *CI* — c.] in s. *A*; hys op s. *CIN* — But Sir L.
ffor certaine *P*. 1853 That he *L* — hare *C*; ser Geslokes *A*
— That he schulde Jeffelot slayne *N*; Sayd he shold backe
againe *P*. 1854 he per w. *IN*; he w. per *A*; he w. lenger *L*

1855 To þe castell he rod
And wiþ Lambard abod;
To Jhesu þan þey cride,
To sende hem tidinges glad
Of ham, þat longe had
1860 Destroied her welþes wide.

- 156 Sir Libeaus, kniȝt corteis,
Rod into þe paleis R 1760; P 1880
And at þe halle aliȝte.
Trompes, hornes, schalmeis
1865 Before þe hiȝe deis P 1886
He herd and siȝ wiþ siȝt
Amidde þe halle flore P 1885
A fier stark and store,
Was liȝt and brende briȝt.
1870 þan ferber in he ȝede
And tok wiþ him his stede,
þat halp him in fiȝt. R 1770; P 1890

bey hym w. C — And att home abyde P. 1855 To c. I —
Vnto (On to A) the c. ayeyne he r. NA; Sir Gefflett againe
gan ryde P. 1856 A. w.] Bote I; With P — sir L. INAP —
ab.] ther he bode N; ffor to abyde P — A. houede and abod C.
1857 And to P — þan] faste INA; christ P — he N — To
Jhesus bad and tolde C. 1858 Ffor to s. them P; That
(om. LI) he schulde send (hem s. L; s. them A) NALI; To s.
hym C — tydyng CIN. 1859 him NA. 1860 þat lady yn
prysoun holde C; And heom þat dude þe dede I; Thedir ysouȝt
(sought A) fulle wide NA.

156. 1861 kn. c.] reyȝt his corcis (?) N. 1862 And r.
N — that proud p. P. 1863 he al. L; he lyȝt IAP. 1864 — 1866
fehlen I. 1864 h.] om. C; pipis and NA — schalmys N; schalmes
A; schalmuses C; sarvysse L — Trumpetts, hornes and shaumes
ywis P. 1865 He seyȝ bef. C; He hurde bef. NA; He ffound beff.
P; Right byf. L — that L — h.] om. A. 1866 And sawe ham
w. s. NA; Stonde yn hys syȝte C. 1867 und 1868 umgestellt P.
1867 And am. L; On mydde I; In myddis (of add. A) NA —
In the midds of the fl. P. 1868 He sawe a f. NA; A f. well
L; A f. was I; A ffayre f. there was P — stark] stowt IP.
1869 W. l.] W. tend A; That tente LI — full br. A — Brening
ffaire and bright P. 1870 þ.] om. L; And NA — furthe N —
he in I — Ner þe dore he ȝede C. 1871 A. ladde CN — w.
h.] yn C. 1872 helpith h. N; helped h. P; wont was helpe h.
C; was full goode A — in his f. L; to f. P.

- 157 Libeaus inner gan passe,
 To behelde ech place,
1875 þe hales in þe halle.
 Of maine more ne lasse
 Ne siȝ he body ne face,
 But menstrales cloped in palle;
 Wip harpe, fipele and rote
1880 And wip organes note
 Greet gle þey maden alle,
 Wip citole and sautrie;
 So moche menstralysie
 Was never wip inne walle.
- R 1780; P 1900
- 158 1885 Before ech menstrale stod
 A torche fair and good,
 Brenninge faire and briȝt.
 Inner more he ȝode,
 To wite wip egre mode,
1890 Who scholde wip him fiȝte.

157. 1873 ynward *I*; furthe *NA* — Ffurthermore he began to passe *P*. 1874 For to *I* — se *CI* — ech a pl. *C*; that pl. *LI* — Furthe into the plac *NA*; And beheld then euerye place *P*. 1875 þe hales] Ther the fire was *NA* — in h. *A*; in þat h. *I* — All about the h. *P*. 1876 Of men *L*; Of lyue *I*; Of nothing *P*; Somme of *N*; Neþer of *A* — nor *L*; and *N*. 1877 nor *L* — He syȝh nouȝt in þat place *I*; He ne sye in the plas (face *A*) *NA*; He saw no body that there was *P*. 1878 mynstrell *N* — yclodeþ *C*; cladde *LP*. 1879/80 mit 1882/83 *vertauscht NA*. 1879 W.] om. *INA* — fydele *C*; lute *L*; pype *INA* — note *P*. 1880 And alsoe with Organ n. *P*; Organes and mery n. *C*; Organs mery of n. *NA*; And orgone noyse of n. *L*; Orgoyns vois wip n. *I*. 1881 Gr. mirth *P*; Well mery *C* — made þay *IA*. 1882 W.] And alsoe *P* — sotill *L*; fydell *AP* — a. with s. *NA*. 1883 So m.] And (om. *L*) such (euery *N*; ilke *A*) maner *ILNA* — of m. *AP*; melodye *C*. 1884 Was w. in þe w. *A*; W. n. wyȝht in wold *I*; W. wrete in that walle *N*; Ne say he neuer in hall *P*.

158. 1885 Tofore *I*; Bi *N* — euery *NP* — man *P* — st.] gode *A*. 1886 t. bothe f. *L* — A t. brynard per stode *A*. 1887 f. a.] ffull *P* — Itende (They were yliȝtid *N*) and brente br. *LN*; Was tend and byrnand brynard br. *A*; And made muche lyȝt *I*. 1888 ȝede *C* — Sir Lyb. inner (in *NA*; firþer *I*; Euermore *P*) yode (he ȝ. *A*; stode *I*) *LINAP*. 1889 Ffor to *P*.

He ȝede in to þe corneres
And beheld þe pilers,
þat semely wer of siȝte,
Of jasper and fin cristall,
1895 Y-flourished wiþ amall,
þat was of moche miȝt.

R 1790; P 1910

- 159 þe dores wer of bras;
þe windowes wer of glas,
Wrouȝt wiþ imagerie.
1900 þe halle y-painted was;
Nowher non fairer nas,
þat he hadde seie wiþ iȝe. R 1800; P 1920
He sette him on þe deis;
þe menstrelas wer in pes,
1905 þat were so good and trie.
þe torches, þat brende briȝt,
Quenched anon riȝt;
þe menstrelas wer awey.

1891 wente *IAP* — into all the c. *P*; aboute into (in *A*) the hall *NA*. 1892 To *LINA* — beh.] lokede on *C* — þe p. alle *A*; the pelours all *N*. 1893 selcoup *C* — was *L* — to *P* — þat weore so faire of (in *N*) s. *INA*. 1894 a. f.] ffine and *P*; a. of f. *CLN*; a. of *I* — coralle *I*. 1895 w. ryche a. *I* — All was fflourished in the hall *P*; Swych was pylers and wall *C*; Were thei (om. *A*) ywrouȝt alle *NA*. 1896 wer *A* — Th. w. so moche of m. *N* — No rychere be ne myȝte *C*; Itt was ffull ffaire and bright *P*.

159. 1897 þores *C* — was *N*; þei were *A* — all of *P*.
1898 wyndew *A* — wer] all *L* — And the w. of ffaire gl. *P*.
1899 Ywr. *N*; Florysseb *C* — That ymagyrye itt was drieue *P*.
1900 paynted *I*; so p. *A*; well p. *P*. 1901 Nowhere such
nas *I*; In this worlde a feirer nas *N*; That neuer non feyrer
was *A*; Noe fairer in noe place *P*; No rychere neuer per nas *C*.
1902 That euer man sawe w. ie *N*; Maruelous ffor to descriue *P*.
1903 an *C*; at *I* — þat *C*; the hye *P*. 1904 Then the *P*.
1905 so tryste a. tr. *L*; so god entray *I*; so stourdy *NA* —
That made the mirth soe gay *P*. 1906 þe] om. *N* — þ.
ware (so add. *NP*) br. *INAP*. 1907 Were quenched *P*;
They queynte *L*; þay went out *INA*. 1908 And the m. w.
all a. *P*.

- 160 þe dores and windowes alle
1910 Beten in þe halle,
 As hit wer dent of þunder.
 þe stones of þe walle
 Over him gonne falle;
 þer of he hadde wonder.
1915 þe deis began to schake;
 þe erþe began to quake,
 As he set þer under.
 þe halle rof unlek
 And þe faunsere ek,
1920 As hit wolde asonae..

R 1810; P 1930

P 1934

P 1933

160. 1909 þe] om. C — a. the w. NAP. 1910 They
b. L; þay clapped I; They hytt A; The b. together P — into
A — þat I. 1911 As were N — dyntis N; strokes P; voys C
— dondur N — As h. w. þeo þ. I. 1912 in NAP — þat I —
the Castle w. P. 1913 On LINA; About P — h.] his hede
N — g. þay f. ILA; downe g. f. P. 1914 And þ. IL — had
he LN — grete w. AP — þat þouȝt hym mych wonþer C.
1915 und 1916 umgestellt NAP. 1915 And the P; þat C —
doris N — b.] ffor P. 1917 þ.] hym C — That was him
there vnnder P. 1918 vnlyke L — þe rof abone u. C; The
h. r. also NA; The h. began for to breake P. 1919 þe] om.
I — faunsere C; fasoure I; vasure L — And soe did the wall
eke P; Him thouȝt (it claue atwo (wold cleue in two A) NA.
1920 h.] they P — scholde INAP — in sonder A; all in s. L;
ffall assunder P.

160^a von N hinzugefügt:

- Sir Libeous ther of had mervaile
And seide withouten faile:
‘This is a wondur [thing]!
Y trowe, the devill of helle
1920^e Be in this castelle
And hath here his restiug.
Thouȝ the devil and his dame
Come with his brothir in same,
To dethe y schalle him dynge.
1920^k Y schalle neuer enis fle,
Er that y se, what he be
Aboute this biggyng.’

- 161 As he set þus dismaide
 And held himself betraide,
 Stedes herd he naie.
 þan was he bet apaid R 1820; P 1940
1925 And to himself he saide:
 'Zet I hope to plaie.'
 He loked into þe feld
 And siȝ wip sper and scheld
 Men in armes tweie.
1930 Of purpur inde armure
 Was lingell and trappure,
 Wip gold garlandis gay. P 1943
 P 1942
 R 1830; P 1950
- 162 þat on rod into þe halle
 And began to calle:
1935 'Sir kniȝt auнтерous!
 Swich cas þer is befalle,
 þauȝ þou be proud in palle,
 Fiȝte þou most wip us.
 I held þe queinte of ginne,

161. 1921 p.] *om.* *I* — amayed *I*; and saide *NA*.
1922 He *LIP* — dysseyved *L* — Him (He *A*) thouȝt he was betr.
NA. 1923 Sertis *L*; Then horses *P*. 1924 *und* 1925
umgestellt *P*. 1924 Thoo he w. *L*; Now I am the *P* —
better *LNAP* — ypayd *C*; payd *A*. 1925 A.] *om.* *P* — he]
om. *LN*; then he *P*. 1926 For yett *P*. 1927 As he *NA*
— l. forth into *P* — a *C*. 1928 He s. *NA*; þer he s. *C*;
Saw there *P* — scheft *N*; schaftes *A*. 1929 of a. *AP*; yar-
myd *N* — twayne *L* — Come ryde knytes tweye *C*. 1930 In
purple and pale a. *P*; In pured pure a. *L*; Ryȝt (In r. *N*; In
full *A*) good a. *INA*. 1931 Was legud with trapor *A*; Was
couerid with colour *N*; Well harnished in that stoure *P*. 1932
gult *I*; gylden *A*; great *P* — garlond *IA* — W. g. gaylye
dight *L*.

162. 1933 The one *AP*; Thei *N* — r.] come ride (ryding
P) *NP* — into h. *I*. 1934 A. lowde big. (he gan *A*) *NA*;
A. þer he gan *C*; A. to him thus g. *P*; A. sone g. he *I* — to]
om. *IP*; for to *L*. 1935 *On (undeutlich)* sir *I* — of auen-
tours *N*. *Mit 1935 schliesst das fünfte fragment von*
I; 1936—2166 fehlen I. 1936 S. a. c. *NAP* — þ. is] is nowe *L*.
1937 Yef *N* — pr.] knyght *L*. 1938 ye *N*. 1939 Queynete þou

1940 *Zif þou þat lady winne,
þat is so precious.*

Quoþ Libeaus anon riȝt:
'All fresch I am to fiȝt
þoruȝ help of swete Jhesus.'

R 1840; P 1960

- 163 1945 Libeaus wip good will
Into his sadell gan skill,
A launce in hond he hente.
Quik he rod hem till;
His fomen for to fill,
1950 þer to was his talent.
Whan þey togeder mette,
Upon har scheldes þey sette
Wip speres douȝty dent.
Mabounis schaft tobrast:
1955 þo was he sore agast
And held him schamely schent.

R 1850; P 1970

- 164 And wip þat strok feloun
Libeaus bar him doun

art of g. C; I h. þe man of kyn N. 1940 And *L* — my *P*.
1941 Th. is in prison *P*. 1942 þo seyd Lyb. *C*; Sir L. sayd *P*.
1943 A. fr.] Fr. *L*; Redy *NA* — ffor to *P*. 1944 With the
h. *P*; By the h. *L*; Bi the loue (leue *A*) *NA* — of Jh. *LNA*;
of goddes sonne *P*.

163. 1945 Syr L. *LNAP* — w. a g. *A* — hert *NAP*. 1946
And i. *L*; Ffast i. *P* — þe *AP* — g. sk.] he stert *NAP*. 1947
And a *C* — spere *NA* — on *N* — In his hand a speare he
h. *P*. 1948 And feircely he *P*; Smertly he *N*; And smertly *A*;
A. titely *L* — hym *AP*. 1949 enemyes *P* — kyll *A*; spill
P — In feld hys fon to f. *C*. 1950 Suche w. *L*; Ffor that
w. *P* — entent *P* — He herd (*lies: had*) grete talente *A*. 1951
But when they had tog. *P*; Tog. whan þey *C* — smete *L*;
smote *N*; smyte *A*. 1952 schelde *L* — þ.] hit *L* — (Eueri
on othir (On þer *A*) schildis (þey add. *A*) hit *NA*; Either on
others helme sett *P*. 1953 d. of d. *N*; and d. d. *A*; doughtely
of d. *L* — Strokes of pouȝty d. *C*. 1954 Mabon his *NP* —
launce *L*; spere *NP* — braste *A*; all tobr. *P*. 1955 Than
AP; Ther of *N* — he s.] Mabam euill *P*. 1956 shamefully
sh. *P*; self ysch. *C*.

164. 1957 A. w. his sterke fauchon *N*; With hys spere
felon *A*. 1958 Syr I. *LP* — h. adoun *C*; Maboune *L*; Mab.

- Over his horses tail;
- 1960 For his hinder arsoun
Tobrak and fell adoun
 Into þe feld, saunz faile,R 1860; P 1960
 And niȝ he hadde him slain;
 But þan com ride Irain
1965 In helm and hauberk of maile.
 All fresch he was to fiȝt;
 He þouȝt anon riȝt,
 Sir Libeaus to asaile.

- 165 Libeaus of him was war;
1970 A sper to him he bar
 And lefte his broþer stille.
 Swich dentes he ȝaf þar,R 1870; P 1990
 þat his hauberk totar;
 þat liked Irain ille.
1975 Har launces breke atwo;
 Swerdes þei drouȝe þo
 Wip herte grim and grille
-

doun *N.* 1959 Vndir *N.* 1960 F. Mabams saddle a. *P*;
That hors he bare to ground *NA*. 1961 Brake *L*; Br. there-
with *P* — downe *P* — And Mabon fille that stound *NA*. 1962
In þat *C* — without *P*. 1963 Well nye *P*; Nere (Nyȝh *A*)
hond *NA* — him] be *N*. 1964 B. there *L*; Wip þat *C* — r.]
om. NA; ryding *P*; sir *L*. 1965 a.] *om. L* — In a good haw-
berke of m. *P*; Wip h. h. and m. *CNA*. 1966 So *L*; Ful *NA*.
1967 He þ.] And thought he wold *P*; Sir Lib. *NA* — a. r.] wip
mayn and myȝt *C*. 1968 S. L.] Thouȝt him *NA* — to] *om. P*;
for to *CN*.

165. 1969 Syr *L.* was of hym *LNAP* — yware *N*. 1970
And *CP*; And his *NA* — he to hym *A*; to (vnto *P*) him *NP*.
1971 lette *C*; lest *NA*. 1972 Sw. a *LP* — dent *CL*; stroke
P — thei *N* — smot *C*; g. him *P* — dar *C*. 1973 hare *N*;
Iramus *A* — hauberkes *N* — all tot. *P*; he tere *A*. 1974 And
þ. *CN*; And þan he *A* — like *N* — I.] *om. A*; him *NP* — ffull
ill *P*. 1975 *und* 1976 *umgestellt A*. 1975 speris *NP* —
þey br. *C*; they borsten *L* — in 2 *P*; on two *N* — And brake
þer suerdes in two *A*. 1976 Her sw. *LNA* — dr. thei *NA*;
gan they draw *P*; þey þrouȝ out *C*. 1977 hertis *NA*.

And gonne togeder fiȝte;
Eiper preved his miȝt,
1980 Oper for to spille.

- 166** As þey togeder hewe,
Maboun, þe more schrewe,
In felde up aros.
He herde and well knew,
1985 Irain ȝaf dentis fewe;
þer of him grim agros.
To him he went full riȝt,
To helpe fille in fiȝt
Libeaus of noble los,
1990 But Libeaus fauȝt wiþ boþe,
þauȝ þey wer never so wroþe,
And kepte himself in clos. R 1880; P 2000
P 2009
P 2008
R 1890; P 2010
- 167** Whan Irain siȝ Maboun,
He smitte a strok feloun
1995 To sir Libeaus wiþ ire.

1978 They *L* — tog.] for to *C* — Tog. gan thei f. *NA*; A. stifflye gan to other ff. *P*. 1979 Eyder *C*; Either on Other *P*; Euery of othir *N* — har *NAP* — h. m.] with right *L*. 1980 Eche other *P* — kille *N*.

166. 1981 tog. gan h. *LNA* — Then tog. gan thei h. *P*. 1983 In the f. ar. *N*; Than full sone he ros *A*; Vp he rose againe *P*. 1984 sawe *C* — w.] alsoe *P*. 1985 þat Ir. *CLNA* — smot *C* — strokis *NP*. 1986 þerfore *CA* — h. sore agr. *L*; his hart aros *NA*; Therof he was not ffaine *P*. 1987 But to *P* — they *A* — To Yrayn he ran ryȝt *C*. 1988 sle *C*; to fallen *L*; to falle him *N*; and to fell *A* — Ffor to helpe Iron to ffight *P*. 1989 Syr L. *A*; l. þat was of *C* — gentil *N* — And auenge him on his enemye *P*. 1990 und 1991 *umgestellt P*. 1990 B.] *om. A*; Sir *P* — w. hem b. *CNA*; against them b. *P*. 1991 *fehlt A*. he *P* — n. so] *om. L* — As he were wode and wroþe *N*. 1992 hims.] him *N*; þem *A* — in cl.] cl. *L*; manlye *P*.

167. 1993 Tho *L* — Wh. Mabam saw Iron *P*. 1994 sm. strokys *L* — f.] of male f. *N* — He ffought as a Lyon *P*. 1995 The Knight to slay with wreake *P*. 1996 und 1997 *umgestellt*

Before his forþer arsoun
Als sket he carf adoun
Libeaus stedes swire.
Libeaus was werrour sliȝ
2000 And smitte a two his þiȝ,
Fell and bone and lire.
þo halp him nouȝt his armis,
His chauntement ne his charmis;
Doun fell þat sory sire.

R 1900; P 2020

168 2005 Libeaus of his hors alijt,
Wib Maboun for to fiȝt,
In felde bope in fere.
Swich strokes þey gonre diȝte,
þat sparkes spronge out briȝt
2010 From scheld and helmes clere.
As þey togeder sette,
Har bope swerdes mette,
As ȝe may lufe and lere.

R 1910; P 2030

LNA. 1996 h.] *om. C* — With his swerde broune *NA.* 1997
A. sk.] That evyn *LNA*; Soone *P* — claue *N*; cleft *A*; carued
then *P* — doune *NAP*. 1998 Syr L. *AP*; Of L. *C* — necke *P* —
Sir Libeous is stede is sw. *N*. 1999 But Lyb. *C*; Sir L. *NP* —
was wondir sl. *N*; was a worthy warryour *P*. 2000 a two] of *C*;
evyn to *L* — his thye in that stoure *P*. 2001 *fehlt N*.
F. a.] Skime (*lies*: Skine) *P*; He karfe *L*; And kerfe bope *A* —
l.] blood *P*. 2002 Then *P*; Ther *NA*; Ne *L* — n. h.] none
N — armour *LNA*; clergye *P*. 2003 H. chawntementes *L*;
H. acton *N*; Acuton *A* — noþer *A* — chambur *L*; charmour
AN — Neither his ffalſe Sorcerye *P*. 2004 Dowe *L*; Adoun *C* —
But downe he fell with sorry moode *P*; He (So he *A*) quidid
wel (hym *A*) his hire *NA*.

168. 2005 Sir L. *P* — of his h.] of hert *N*; adoun
C — lyȝt *C*; was liȝt *NA*. 2006 W. M.] A fote *C*. 2007
In the f. b. *P*; Maboun and he *C*. 2008 Strong *P* —
g. thei d. *N*; they d. *LA*; they gauȝ with might *P*. 2009
sparkelys *LP*; the fuyre *NA* — out] down *L* — ffull bright
P; right *LNA*. 2010 Of *NA* — sch.] helme *P* — helme
NA; harnesse *P*. 2011 they bothe tog. *L* — smytte *L*;
smette *N*; streke *A* — As either ffast on other bett *P*.
2012 Both their sw. m. *P*; Har sw. (strokiȝ *N*) togedere m.
CNA. 2013 lysten a. l. *NA*; now heare *P*; se hem here *L*.

Maboun þe more schrewe
2015 Tocarf þe sworde of Libewe
Atwinne quit and skere.

169 Libeaus was sore aschamed
And in his herte agramed,
For he hadde lore his sworde,
2020 And his stede was lamed,
And he schulde be defamed
To Arthour king, his lord.
To Irain swipe he ran
And hente his sword up þan,
2025 Was scharpe of egge and ord,
And ran to Maboun riȝt;
Faste he gan to fiȝt;
Of love þer nas no word.

R 1920; P 2040

170 And ever fauȝt Maboun,
2030 As hit were a lioun,
Libeaus for to slo.

2014 þat C; that was the *P* — shreweos *L* — M. smote to Lib.
blyþe (full swythe *A*) *NA*. 2015 Forkarffe *L* — þat *C* —
Lybeawe *C*; Sir Lybeous *L* — And brake Libeous swerde (ful
swithe (þat was stythe *A*) *NA*; The sword of S. L. he did hew
P. 2016—2024 *fehlen A*. 2016 Atweyne *L*; Atwo *N*; In
2 *P* — sk.] clene *N*; cleare *P*.

169. (2016—2024 *fehlen A*). 2017 Tho w. L. asch. *L*;
Then S. L. w. ash. *P*; Than w. L. ful wo *N*. 2018 agr.] sore agr.
L; euis (*lies*: euil) agr. *P* — For he had lorne so *N*. 2019
ylore *C* — For sothe his good swerde there *N*. 2020 lane *N*.
2021 He had wende to haue come with schame *N*. 2022 k.
A. NP. 2023 lithelye *P*; fast *N*; þo *C*. 2024 vp his sw.
P; h. sw. *N* — Hys sw. he drouȝt out þan *C*. 2025 W. sh.
on eche a syde *L*; That sharpe edge had and hard *P*; Of loue
(ther was (w. þ. *A*) no worde (= 2028) *NA*. 2026 He *NA* —
To M. he ran ryȝt *C*. 2027 And f. *LP*; Well f. *C*; Ful f.
NA — they gonnew *L*; gan þei *A*; than gan he *N*; on him gan *P*
— to] om. *NAP*. 2028 was ther *L* — And like a madman
he ffared *P*; As jestours tellith in (at *A*) borde (cf. 2025) *NA*.
170. 2029 But *CLP* — e. then ff. *P*. 2030 As a wod
l. *C*; As he had beene a wyld man *P*. 2031 Sir L. *LNAP*.

But Libeaus carf adoun
His scheld wip his fauchoun,
þat he tok Irain fro.

R 1930; P 2050

2035 In þe riȝt tale y-teld,
þe left arm wip þe scheld
Awey he smitte þo.
þo spak Maboun him till:
‘þy strokes beþ full ille,
2040 Gentill kniȝt, now ho!

- 171 And I will ȝelde me
In love and leaute
At þin owene wille
And þat lady fre,
2045 þat is in my pouste,
Take I will þe till;
For þoruȝ þat swordes dint
Min hond I have y-tint;
þe venim will me spille:
2050 I venimed hem boþe,
Certain, wip outen oþe,
Our fomen for to fille.’

R 1940; P 2060

P 2069

P 2068

R 1950; P 2070

2032 sir L. NP — clae N — downe P. 2033 h. swerd
brōwne A; that ff. P. 2034 Ir.] his (om. A) brothir NA.
2035 In r. t. (as add. A) it is tolde NA; True tale ffor to be
told P; Wip out more tale told C. 2036 His N — riȝt NA —
hand P. 2037 þo] alsoo LN — Well euene he sm. of þo C;
He bare awey also A. 2038 Than LNAP — said NAP;
cryed L. 2039 Sir thy P — arne L — f.] om. P — Of þyne
dentys ylle C.

171. 2041 A.] om. NA; A L — yelde me to the LP;
me ȝ. to the NA. 2042 In trewþe C — a. grete l. L; a. in
Loyaltye P — With bodi and catelle (castellus A) fre NA.
2043 (And take alle (Take I will A) the tille (= 2046) NA.
2044 A. alsoe th. P. 2046 T. her I P — I wyll þe take tylle
C; Schalle be atte thi wille (= 2043) NA. 2047 the L; thi
NA — sw.] shueed P. 2048 M. one h. A — haue I A; is
N — tynte AP; yscent C; schent N. 2049 þat femyn C;
That wounde (well nyȝe A) NA. 2050 und 2051 umgestellt P.
2050 femynede C — Therfore thowe sauy my life NA. 2051 C.]
Fforsooth P — And euer with outen strife NA. 2052 In

172 Quoþ Libeaus: 'Be my þrifte,
I nell nouȝt of þy ȝifte,
2055 All þis world to winne;
But ley on strokes swifte;
Our on schall oper lifte
þe hedde of be þe chinne.'
þo Maboun and Libewe
2060 Faste togeder hewe
And stente for no sinne.
Libeaus was more of miȝt
And carf his helm doun riȝt
And his hedde atwinne.

R 1960; P 2080

173. 2065 þo Maboun was y-slain,
He ran, þer was Irain,
Wip fauchoun in his fist;
For to cleve his brain,
I tell ȝou for certain,
2070 Trewly was his trist.

feld our C; Therwith oure L — fon CL; enemyes P — ffor to kill P; to f. CL — Y schalle at thi wille N; At þi wyll I schall be A.

172. 2053 Nay qu. L. NA; Seyde L. C; Sir L. sayd P. 2054 will LNAP — nouȝt] riȝt n. N; n. haue P. 2055 For a. LNAP — the N — to wilde N. 2056 Therfore P — swythe P — Turne þe yef thowe myght N; Turne þe thefe and fyght A. 2057 One of vs L — The one sh. cut the other blythe P; For y schalle as I hight NA. 2058 þat C; Hewe thi NA — of] om. L — be þe] bi A — skynne C. 2059 þo] om. C; Than NA — Lybeaus C; Lybeous L; sir L. N; ser Lybeus A — Then Sir Lybius and Mabam P. 2060 Ful fast A — hewes CL; hewus A — Ffought together ffast then P. 2061 A. slaked not f. L; They left it f. N; They let not f. A — And lett ffor nothing againe P. 2062 Sir L. NA — That S. L. that good Knight P. 2063 A.] om. P — clove LN; cleft A — hed A — adoune r. N; bryȝt C. 2064 h. h.] smot it off A — in twayne P; bi the chynne NA.

173. 2065 Than NA — slayne LA — Now is Mabam sl. P. 2066 þer he lefte Yr. C; towarde Ir. NA — And to Irom he went againe P. 2067 W. a f. L; W. his swerde NA — in fist N; in fyght A — With sword drawne to ffight P. 2068 haue Cloven P; se NA. 2069 þer of he was sertayn C. 2070 And tr. C — To (For to NA) fight more hym lyste

But whan he com þore,
Away he was y-bore,
Whiderward he niste.
He souȝte him for þe nones
2075 Wide in alle þe wones;
To fiȝte more him liste;

R 1970; P 2090

P 2094

174 And whan he ne fond him nouȝt,

He held himself becauȝt

And gan to sike sare

2080 And seide in word and þouȝt:

P 2095

'þis will be dere abouȝt,

þat he is fro me y-fare:

R 1980

He will wiþ sorcerie

Do me turmentrie;

2085 þat is my moste care.'

P 2100

(= 2076) *LNA*; He went to him ffull right *P.* 2071 And *CNA* — he] om. *A.* 2072 bore *AP.* 2073 Wh.] Into whate stede (place *P*) *LP*; To whiche st. *N*; To some place þat *A* — ne wist *NA*; list *P.* 2074 He softe *C*; Tho sought he *L* — Than he swet f. þe n. *A.* 2075 Fulle wide *N* — in many w. *P*; in that w. *N* — Both in flesch and in bonus *A.* 2076 In (On *N*) trewthe (ful add. *NA*) well he truste (= 2070) *LNA*.

174. 2077—2079 *fehlen P.* 2077 ne] om. *LNA* — A. wh. he myȝt not fynde Iran *NA.* 2078 He (went aȝen ful (ȝede aȝ. *A*) serteyne *NA.* 2079 byganne to s. *L*; souȝt (he syghed *A*) ful *NA.* 2080 w.] dede *NA* — As he stood and him be-thought *P.* 2081 It *A*; That itt *P* — wold *P* — sore *C* — ybouȝt *N*; bought *LAP.* 2082 was *P*; ys þus *C* — him *P* — fare *LAP.* Statt 2083—2088 *stehen in C 3 abweichende verse* (= R 1981—1983):

On kne hym sette þat gentyll knyȝt
And prayde to Marie bryȝt,
Keuere hym of hys care. *C.*

2083 For he *NAP* — wold *P.* 2084 Doe much t. *P*; Do me grete t. *NA.* 2085 And that *NA* — And th. was much c. *P.* Nach 2085 sind in *P* 24 verse hinzugefügt (= P 2101—2124):

He tooke his sword hastilye
And rode vpon a hill hye,
And looked round about.

He set and sore he siȝte;
He niste, what he do miȝte;
Of bliss he was all bare.

P 2126

P 2125

- 175 As he set þus in halle, R 1984
2090 Out of þe stone walle P 2130
A window faire unfelde.
Greet wonder wiþ all
In his herte gan fall,
As he set and beheld :
2095 A worm þer out gan passe R 1990

Then he was ware of [a] valley;
2085^e Thitherward he tooke the way,
As a sterne Knight and stout.

P 2105

- As he rode by a riuer side,
He was ware of him that tyde
Vpon the riuer brimm.
2085^k He rode to him ffull hott P 2110
And of his head he smote,
Ffast by the Chinn.

And when he had him slaine,
Ffast hee tooke the way againe,
2085^p For to haue that lady gent. P 2115
As soone as he did thither come,
Of his horsse he light downe
And into the hall hee went

And sought that ladye ffaire and hend ;
2085^u But he cold her not find, P 2120
Therfor he sighed ffull sore,
Still he sate mourni[n]g
Ffor that Ladye ffaire and young ;
For her was all his care.

2086 und 2087 umgestellt P. 2086 But still he s. *P*; Sore he s. *L* — and sighte *L*; a. ful fast he thouȝt *N*; full styll and thought *A*. 2087 ne wist *P* — do he *L* — Whate he best do mouȝt *NA*. 2088 He w. of bl. all b. *L*; Of bl. than was he b. *N*; Off bl. (Ioy *P*) he w. full b. *AP*.

175. 2089 But as *P* — prayde *C* — þ.] om. *NP* — in the h. *NA*; in that h. *P*. 2090 Oute at a *L* — He heard a window in the wall *P*. 2091 A w. doun fyll þare *C*; Ffaire itt gan vñheld *P*. 2092 And a gr. *C* — wonder] there *P*. 2094 And he *L*; And *A*; He *N* — a. gan b. *NA*. 2095 ther

Wip a womannes face,
Was ȝing and no þing eld.
Hir body and hir winge
Schine in alle þinge,
2100 As amall gay and geld.

- 176 Her taile was miche unmete ; P 2140
Hir pawes grim and grete,
As ȝe may lufe and lere.
Libeaus swette for hete,
2105 þer he set in his sete, R 2000
As all hadde ben a fere.
So sore he was agast,
Him pouȝte, his herte tobrast,
As sche neȝed him nere ;
2110 And er Libeaus hit wiste,
þe worm wiþ mouþ him kiste
And colled abouthe his swere ; P 2150
- 177 And after þat kissinge
þe wormis taile and winge
2115 Swiftly felle her fro. R 2010

g. oute p. *L*; out g. p. *P*; come out a pace *C*. 2096 woman is *N*. 2097 That was young *P*; Yonge *NA*; Yonge y am *L*. 2098 H. b.] The wormes tayle *P* — wyngys *CLNAP*. 2099 Schy-nede *C*; Sh. ffayre *P* — in] om. *A* — þynges *CNAP*; pynchis (!) *L*. 2100 gilte *L* — As gold gaylyche ygyld were *C*; As it were betyn (gletering *A*) golde *NA*; And gay ffor to beholde *P*.

176. 2101 w. vnm. *NA*; w. m. vnnethe *L* — Grislye great was her taile *P*. 2102 peynis *L*; palmys *A*; pennys were *N* — grymly grete *C* — The clawes large without ffayle *P*. 2103 listen *LNA* — Lothelye was her bodeye *P*. 2104 Syr *L*. *LNAP* — swelt f. swete *L*; began to swete *C*. 2105 As *A* — he] om. *P*. 2106 all] he *NA* — a f.] in fyre *LA*; in werre *N*; a ffire him by *P* — Maad as he were (cf. 2109) *C*. 2107 Then was S. L. euill agast *P*; So s. hym gan agryse *C*. 2108 brast *A* — And thought his body wold brast *P*; þat he ne myȝte aryse *C*. 2109 Then *P* — þauȝ hyt hadde ybene all a fere (= 2106) *C*. 2110 ere that *L* — sir L. *NAP* — b.] om. *LA*. 2112 A. clypped *L*; A. hynge *NA*; All *C* — the *L* — lyre *P*. 177. 2113 this *L*. 2114 Off the worme (bothe add. *N*) *LN*; Both þe *A* — a. her w. *P*. 2115 Sone they f. *NA*; Ffell

So fair in alle pinge
 Woman, wif oute lesing,
 Ne siȝ he never er þo;
 But sche stod al naked,
 2120 As god hadde her maked;
 þerfore was Libeaus wo.
 Sche seide: 'Kniȝt gentill,
 God ȝelde þe by will,
 My fon þat þou wold slo.

P 2160

- 178 2125 þou hast y-slawe nouþe R 2020
 Two clerkes coupe,
 þat wrouȝte be þe fende.
 Est, west, norþ and souþe,
 Be maistris of har mouþe
 2130 Many man couþ þey schende.
 þourȝ har chauntelement P 2170
 To worme þey hadde me went,
 In wo to welde and wende,
-

away *P* — Anon hyt fell fro hyre *C*. 2116 *steht doppelt in A*.
 She was ff. *P* — of *L* — thinke *L*. 2117 A w. *P*. 2118
 Sawe he *LNA*; Fairer he saw *P* — er] om. *A*. 2119 B.] om.
P — st. vpp *P*; was *LNA* — al] alsoe *P*; moder *L*; before
 hym *C*. 2120 christ *P*; the clerkis *NA* — hadde] om. *NA* —
 shaped *P* — And all her body quaked *C*. 2121 Then *P* —
 Lib. was *NA*; w. Sir L. *P*. 2122 g. kn. *N*; god that on the
 rood gan bleed *P*. 2123 dy *C* — whyle *C*; fist *N* — Sir Knight
 quitt thee thy meede *P*. 2124 þat my *C*; Ffor thou my *P* —
 fomen *NA* — þ. þ.] om. *P*; þou *CLA* — woldest *CL*.

178. 2125 ysley *N*; slayne *LAP* — n.] forsothe *NA*; now
 ffull right *P*. 2126 The *A* — coupe] that (well add. *A*) c.
NA; wicked of might *P*. 2127 And wr. *N*; Off sorcery *A* —
 To deep þey wold me haue ydo *C*. 2128 E. w.] Be est *C* —
 Bi northe and bi sowthe *N*. 2129 With *LA*; They were *P* —
 maystres *L*; masters *P*; maistry *NA*; wordes *C*. 2130 Well
 many *C* — men *NA*; a man *P* — con they *L*; þei *AN*; they
 haue *P*. 2131 und 2132 fehlen *N*. 2131 Wip *C* — enchantment
P; conjurment *A*. 2132 To a w. *LAP* — me hadde þey *C* —
 yw. *C*; schent *A*; meant *P*. 2133 In] Ne *P* — to leven and
 lende *L*; to wrapp me in *P* — Euer in wo to wynde (*wende A*)

Till I hadde kist Gawein,
2135 þat is douȝty kniȝt, certain,
Oper som of his kende.

R 2030

- 179 And for þou saved my lif,
Casteles fifty and fif
Take I will þe till,
2140 And myselfe to be þy wif,
Still, wiþ ouþe strif,
ȝif hit be Arthours wille.
Libeaus was glad and bliþe

P 2180
P 2181-

NA. 2134 ykissid N — Sir G. P. 2135 d. kn.] ful d. NA;
a noble Kn. P — Eyþer som oper knyȝt sertayn C. 2136 Or
some man of P; þat wer of C — kynne NAP.

179. 2137 A.] om. AP; Syr L — f.] om. N; F. þat A —
sauyst CL; sauedist N; hast sauyd AP. 2138 ten a. fyf C;
LX a. fyue N. 2139 Take to thee I will P; I ȝeue þe wiþ
outen ende C. 2140 mys.] y C — to w. NA. 2141 Stilly
N; Right P; Ay C — w. ou. any str. L. 2142 And L; ȝiff
þat A — ys C — A.] ȝour AP; thi N. Statt 2143—2148 *stehen*
in P 18 *abweichende verse* (= P 2182—2199) :

Then was he glad and blythe
And thanked god often sythe,
That him that grace had sent.
And sayd: 'My Lord, faire and ffree,
2142^e All my loue I leave with thee,
By god omnipotent !

P 2185

I will goe, my Ladye bright,
To the castle gate ffull right,
Thither ffor to wend,
2142^k Ffor to feitch your geere,
That yee were wont to weare,
And them I will you send.

P 2190

Alsoe, if itt be your will,
I pray you, to abyde still,
2142^p Till I come againe.'
'Sir', shee said, 'I you pray,
Wend fforth on your way,
Theroft I am ffaine.' P.

P 2195

- And lep to horse swipe
2145 And lefte þat lady stille; R 2040
But ever he dradde Irain,
For he was nouȝt y-slain,
Wip speche he wold him spille.
- 180 To þe castell Libeaus rod, P 2200
2150 þer þe folk him abod:
To Jhesu gonre þey crie,
Sende hem tidingis glad
Of ham, þat longe hadde
þat lady do vilanie.
2155 Libeaus to Lombard telde R 2050
And opre kniȝtes belde,
Hou he hem þer gan gie,

2144 onne hys sted A — also sw. N. 2145 lefte] om. L.
2146 And NA — e.] sore LN; seyd A — he] om. N. 2147
That he (nad nouȝt him (had hym not A) slain NA. 2148
spere N; spyte A — he w.] he thouȝt NA; lyste he do L —
to sp. A.

179^a von AN hinzugefügt:

- Syr Lybeus, þe (that N) knyȝht gode,
Into þe castell (sadil he N) ȝode,
To seke (loke N) after Iram.
He lokyd into þe (a N) chambur (chambir N),
2148^e (Ther he was in (That was in an hie N) towr,
And þer (sone he hym wanne.
He went into þe towre,
And in þat ilke chambour (sone—chamb.] om. N),
He saw Iram (þat man (om. N).
2148^k He drew hys suerd with myȝht,
And smote off hys hede with (a N) ryȝht,
Ffor soth, of Iram than. add. AN.

180. 2149 Fro A — c. gate he r. C; c. than he r. NA
— Sir L. to the castle r. P. 2150 Therfor L; Ther all A —
people P — h.] om. L — And houede and ab. C. 2151 J.
thr[i]st P — And beganne to crye L; To Jhesu he bad wip
good wylle C. 2152—2154 fehlen LNA. 2152 Ffor to
s. P — hym C. 2154 Done them tormentrye P. 2155
Syr L. L; For L. N — to] om. C — Sir L. is to the Castle
come P. 2156 A. to op. L; A. two op. A — And to Sir
Lamberd he told anon P. 2157 he h.] hym C — þ.] thre L —

And hou Maboun was slain,
And wounded was Irain
2160 þoruȝ grace of seint Marie,

P 2210

P 2211

- 181 And hou þat lady briȝt
To a worm was diȝt
 þoruȝ craft of charmure,
 And þoruȝ þe coss of a kniȝt
2165 Woman sche was, apliȝt,
 A semily creature.
‘But sche stod me before
 Naked, as sche was bore,
 And seide: “Nou I am sure!
2170 My fomen þou hast slain,
 Maboun and Irain;
 In pes nou may we dure.”

R 2260

- 182 Whan Libeaus kniȝt of pris
Hadde teld þe stiward, ywis,
2175 Boþe ord and endinge,

P 2212

R 2070

agye C — And also the Barronye P; (This tale ther (Hys tale A) ful pertly NA. 2158 A.] om. NAP — Sir M. P — ysl. C. 2159 And sir Iron both twayne P. 2160 Th. myght LNA; By the helpe P — of mild M. P; of god and of M. A; of M. LN.

181 *fehlt in P.* 2161 A. þat A; That the N; A. howe her L. 2162 Til N — dragon LNA — ydight L. 2163 myȝt of NA; her L — chaunterye CL; sorserye NA. 2164 A. with a c. NA; A. how þoruȝ kus C. 2165 A wom. sche w. pyght A. 2166 And a s. C; A comly LNA. *Mit 2167 beginnt das sechste fragement von I, 2167—2232.* 2167 st. bef. L; me st. bef. IA; him st. byf. N. 2168 Nakel C; As n. LN — ybore C. 2169 am y LNA. 2170 fone LI — My f. beþ yslayn C. 2171 Bothe M. a. I. A. 2172 In p. thou dost me brynge L; Yn reste we may ende I; Therfore (god joy (joy god A) the send NA.

182. 2173 And wh. N — syr L. CN — kn. of pr.] Disconyous L; al (in þat NA) forward INA — When that Knight soe keene P. 2174 ytolde C — ywis] thus L — H. t. (ytolde it N) to sir Lambard INA; H. t. how itt had beene P. 2175 worde LINA — ende INA — All þys aventure C; To them all

A robe of purpure bis,
Pelurid wiþ purid gris,
He sente her on hiȝinge.
Keverchefs and garlandes riche
2180 He sente her priviliche;
A birde gan hit bringe.
Whan sche was redy diȝt,
Sche wente wiþ main and miȝt
To her owne woninge.

P 2220

- 183 2185 All þe folk of Sinadoune R 2080
Wiþ a fair processioune
Her lady hom þey fette.
Whan sche was come to toune,
Of gold and stones a croune
2190 Upon her heed was sette.
þey were glad and blipe P 2230
And þonked god fele sipe,
þat her bales bette.

bydeene P. 2176 b.] pris NA; riche L — A rich robe good and ffine P. 2177 Ypel. C; Pel. wel I; Furred wele A; Well ffurred P; Yfurrid wes N — pure gr. L; gr. INA; good Ermine P. 2178 her] om. I — in hyenge I; to bigynnyng NA — He s. that Ladye sheene P; Anon he lette forþ brynge C. 2179 Kerches I; Kerchers P; Suche riches (?) N — garlond I — Calles and keuerchefs r. C. 2180 s. to her P. 2181 maide NA — g. them A; hit g. her L; ham g. hur N — That mayd ho wold home bring P; Anon wiþ out dwellynge C. 2182 And wh. CPN; And A. 2183 rod C — w. men of myȝht A; w. many a knyght L — Thither they went anon right P. 2184 Til N — duellyng A — And wiþ her anoþer kyng C; Both old and young P.

183. 2185 *und* 2186 *umgestellt* I. 2185 And all CP; Than alle NA — peple C — S.] þe toune C. 2186 a well f. L. 2187 The P — Her (That NA) lady conne home brynge LINA; þyder þey gonне þrynge C. 2188 And wh. P — they P; þe lady C — w.] om. N; were P. 2189 Of g. a ryche (presuous A) st. CA; Of g. a precious N; Of gode st. I — Of precyous gold a rich cr. P. 2190 On INA; There on P — w.] the P. 2191 Ther they N; And CL. 2192 f.] often P — syde C. 2193 b.

All pe lordes of dignite
2195 Dede her omage and feaute,
As hit was due dette. R 2090
R 2091

- 184 Seve daies pey made sojour R 2095
Wip Lambard in pe tour
And all pe peple in same.
2200 po wente pey wip honour P 2240
To pe king Arthour
Wip moche gle and game R 2100; P 2241
And ponked god almiȝt,

were b. *LINA* — That ffrom woe them had brought *P.* 2194
Than all *LINA* — l. of d.] knyȝtis thrytte (douȝty *A*) *NA*.
2195 Sente *LINA* — her] *om. A*; him *P* — a. f.] to pat lady *A*.
2196 d. d.] lawe in lond (londus *A*) *NA* — As of right they
ought *P.* 2196^{a-c} *von C* (= R 2092—2094) — *L* — *N* *hinzugefügt*:

bus Lybeauus, wys and wyȝt,
Wan pat ylke lady bryȝt
Out of pe deueles nette. *add. C.*
And euche lord in his degré
Gave hir yeftes grete plente,
When they with hir mett. *add. L.*
And whan thei had this ydone,
Thei toke hare leue and went sone;
Alle men bowid to hur honde. *add. N.*

184. 2197 nyȝt *C* — m. hare s. *N*; m. þer s. *A*; dide s. *L* — They dwelled 7 dayes in the tower *P.* 2198 W. sir *L.* *LINA* — There Sir *L.* was gouernor *P.* 2198^{a-c} *von I-A* *hinzugefügt*:

bat weore heore byȝete.
Whan pey hadde doun,
þay toke leue at vchon *add. I.*
All men bowyd to hyr hondes;
And when bei had þus don,
They toke leue and went son. *add. A.*

2199 A.] *om. A* — folke *NA* — With mirth, Joy and game
(= 2202) *P.* 2200 And po *C*; Than *NA* — And then they
rode w. h. *P.* 2201 To pe noble k. *C*; Taward k. *L*; Vnto k. *INAP*. 2202 The Knights all in same (cf. 2199) *ffins P.*
Mit 2202 schliesst P. 2203 A.] They *LIA* — g. of his myȝt
(myȝhtes *A*) *NA*; godes myȝtes *C*; god with al his myghtes *L*.

Arthour and his kniȝt,
2206 þat sche ne hadde no schame.
Arthour ȝaf also blive
Libeaus þat lady to wive,
þat was so gent a dame.

- 185 þe joie of þat bredale
2210 Nis nouȝt teld in tale
 Ne reckened in no gest.
In þat semily sale R 2111
Were lordes many and fale
 And ladies well honeste. R 2110
2215 þer was riche servise
To lordes and ladies,
 To lest and ek to mest.
þer wonne þey riche ȝiftes,
Ech menstrual ariȝtes
2220 And þey, þat were unwrest.

2204 Kynge A. NA ; Boþe A. I — a. all h. L — knyȝtes CLNA.
2205 heo I; he CL — ne] om. LINA — no] om. I. 2206 A.
he gaue N; A. ȝ. her C — a.] om. NA ; als L; as I. 2207
Syr L. A — may INA — Lyb. to be hys w. C. 2208 gen-
tyll CLNA.

185. 2209 murthe INA ; myrrour (!) L — þeo I. 2210 No
man myght tell L; May no man tel NA ; No mon con I —
with LIA. 2211 Ne sey NA ; Telle hit I — In ryme nor in
geste L. 2212 und 2213 umgestellt C. 2212 In] Come to C
— halle N. 2213 W. l. (brydes A) gret and smalle NA ;
Barons and lordynges fale C. 2214 full LNA. 2215 r. s.]
wel sertayne N; many a man A. 2216 Bothe to lorde a.
ladyes L ; Boþe to fool and wyse I; Of all þat men kouþ deuyse
C; (Servise fulle (And serv. A) good wone NA. 2217 a. to I
— Bothe (to add. A) most and lest NA. 2218 Th. were gevyn
r. g. L; þe menstrelas yn bour and halle C; For sothe the myn-
strals alle NA. 2219 ar.] her thrifthes L — Hadde ryche yfes
wip alle C; That were in the (þat A) halle NA. 2220 þey]
some LI — vnþrest L; vnþrest I — Had ȝiftis at that fest N;
And ȝiftes of þe beste A.

185^a von NA hinzugefügt :

Sir Libeous modir so fre
ȝede (Come A) to that maungere ;
Hur rode was rede so (as A) rys.

Sho knewe Libeous wel bi siȝt
2220^e And wist welle anone riȝt,
That he was of moche pris.
Sho went to sir Gawayne
And seid with outen delayne (leyn A):
‘This is our childe so fre.
2220^k That (Than A) was he glad and blithe
And kissid (hur fele (hym many a A) sithe
And seid: ‘That likith me.’

185^b von INA hinzugefügt:

Sir Gawayn, knyȝt of renoun,
Saide to þeo lady of Synaydoun:
2220^p ‘Madame treowely!
He that weddid þe wiþ pruyde,
Y gat hym by a forest syde
On a gentil lady.’
þanne þat lady blyþe was
2220^u And ful ofte kyssed his fas,
And haylsed him sykyrly.
Sir Libeus þan wolde kype;
He wente to his fader swyþe
And kyssed him tymes monye.

2220^q þ. hath þe w. A; th. wanne the N. 2220^r g.] wanne N
vnd[er] A — forestis N. 2220^s Off A; And gate him of N
— g.] giantis N. 2220^t þ.] om. N — was blithe NA. 2220^u
And thonkid him many a sithe NA. 2220^v haylsel I; kissid
NA. 2220^w Than Libeous to him ranne (wan A) NA 2220^x
And ever (þer he A) kissid that manne NA. 2220^y For sothe
trewly NA.

185^c von INA hinzugefügt:

2220^z He kneoled in þat stounde
And saide kneoland on grounde:
‘For godis loue al weldand,
þat made þeo world so round,
Fayre fadir, or y fonde,
2220^{ee} Blesse me wiþ þyn hónð !’
þat hynde knyȝt Gawayn
Blessyd þeo child wiþ mayn
And made him seopp̄e vp stande.
He comaundyd knyȝt and sweyn,
2220^{kk} To clepe Libeus Gengelayne,
þat was ‘lord of lond’.

186

Fourty daies þey dwelde
And har feste helde
Wip Arthour þe king.
As þe frensche tale teld,
2225 Arthour wip kniȝtes beld
Hom he gan hem bringe.
Fele ȝer þey lived in same
Wip moche gle and game,
He and pat swete þing.
2230 Jhesu Crist, our saviour,
And his moder, pat swete flour,
Graunte us good endinge! Amen.

R 2120

R 2130

Explicit Libeaus Desconus.

2220^z He fille on kneis (in add. A) th. st. NA. 2220^{aa} (And
sate knelyng (Lybeus knelyd A) on the gr. NA. 2220^{bb} And
seid: For god alleweldond (allwelding A) NA. 2220^{cc} þeo]
this N — so] om. NA. 2220^{dd} or y] wel be ye NA. 2220^{ee}
ȝe blis N — your NA — h.] blyssyng A. 2220^{ff} The hyndy N.
2220^{gg} his sonne NA. 2220^{hh} h. up to st. NA. 2220ⁱⁱ And
NA — knyȝtis N. 2220^{kk} calle NA — L.] hym A — Gyn-
gelyan A. 2220^{ll} of that lond N.

186. 2221 þer þei dw. A; thei dw. there N. 2222 A.
thar h. f. L; A grete f. A — þei held A; thei h. yfere N;
faire h. I. 2224 As þeo gest IA; As in Romaunce N — vs
tolde LI; hath t. A; it is t. N. 2225 A. kyng w. his kn.
b. L. 2226 At hom g. hem C; Home g. hym A; Hom gonне
þay I. 2227 Sevyn L; Twenty I; X NA — in] om. L. 2228
gle] joye L. 2229 He] Lybeauus C. 2230 Nowe J. L. 2232
vs alle g. C — Spede vs at oure nede I; To (blys he vs alle
(heuen blys vs A) bryng NA. Amen] om. IA.

186^a in A hinzugefügt :

Here endes þe lyfe,
I tell ȝow, with outen stryfe,
Off gentyll Libeus Disconeus.
For his saule now byd ȝe
A pater noster and an aue,
For þe l[o]ue off Jhesus,
That he of hys sawle haue pyte
And of owrys, iff hys wyll be,
When we schall wend þer to.

And þe, þat haue herd þis talkyng,
þe schall haue þe blyssing
Of Jhesu Cryst all so.

Amen quod Rate.

In N heisst es am schluss :

Qui scripsit carmen, sit benedictus Amen !

Hic explicit Libeus Disconyus.

He, that lovyth welle to fare,
Euer to spend and neuer spare,
But he have the more good,
His here wol grow throw his hood.

Quod More.

Hic pennam fixi : penitet me, si male scripsi.